RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON



© REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@pixie.co.za
Web Address: http://mysite.mweb.co.za/residents/pak06278



1	Page 11132 [PROCEEDINGS ON 10 JUNE 2013]	1	Page 11134 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, yes, no –
2	[09:39] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.	2	MR NGALWANA: So I'm asking him what was
3	Major-General, you're still under oath.	3	the nature of the video presentation that he made.
4	WILLIAM MPEMBE: s.u.o.	4	CHAIRPERSON: That's right, yes. I'm
5	CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ngalwana is proceeding	5	trying to follow the answer.
6	with his examination-in-chief.	6	MR NGALWANA: And what he's saying is –
7	EXAMINATION BY MR NGALWANA (CONTD.):	7	CHAIRPERSON: Is this on the 17th?
8	Thank you, Chairperson, members of the Commission. I'd	8	MR NGALWANA: This is on the 17th.
9	like us to start where we left off on Friday, if the	9	CHAIRPERSON: Ja, okay.
10	technicians could resume the tape just before that blank	10	MR NGALWANA: This is a stock –
11	space of Z1, exhibit Z1, please. While we're waiting for	11	CHAIRPERSON: Yes, no, I understand that,
12	the technicians, General, let me ask you this – in	12	but let's fill the gap properly before we move back to the
13	paragraph 30 of your supplementary statement you say that	13	13th.
14	on the 17th of August, shortly before the National	14	MR NGALWANA: Yes.
15	Commissioner addressed the media, you made a presentation.	15	CHAIRPERSON: So what exactly happened on
16	You see that?	16	the 17th before the National Commissioner made her
17	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,	17	presentation to the media?
18	Chairperson.	18	MR NGALWANA: As I understand it, that's
19	MR NGALWANA: Can you explain briefly,	19	what he's trying to address now. General, you talk about a
20	you said you made a media presentation. Can you explain	20	media presentation and I asked you what was the nature of
21	briefly, while we're waiting for the technicians to play	21	the media presentation, and as I understand it you said you
22	the clip – there we are – if I can address myself to the	22	played a clip that is now being sown. Is that correct?
23	technicians, could you please take it back to just before	23	GENERAL MPEMBE: It is correct,
24	the blank space on that clip? In the meantime, General,	24	Chairperson. It is the video that is currently being
25	can you explain to the Commission what the nature of the	25	played in front of the Commission.
	D 44400		D 44405
1	Page 11133 media presentation was that you gave on the 17th?	1	Page 11135 MR NGAI WANA: And when did it start? In
1 2	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th?	1 2	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In
	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true	1 2 3	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the
2	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing	2	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end?
2	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true	2	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end?
2 3 4	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video	2 3 4	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when
2 3 4 5	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did	2 3 4 5	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the
2 3 4 5 6	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played.	2 3 4 5 6	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people
2 3 4 5 6 7	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on	2 3 4 5 6 7	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they move and thereafter there will be no video with that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that, yes. MR NGALWANA: The General says he made a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they move and thereafter there will be no video with that police, and then it will start again at the scene.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that, yes. MR NGALWANA: The General says he made a media presentation —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they move and thereafter there will be no video with that police, and then it will start again at the scene. MR NGALWANA: Yes, the clip we're seeing
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that, yes. MR NGALWANA: The General says he made a media presentation — CHAIRPERSON: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they move and thereafter there will be no video with that police, and then it will start again at the scene. MR NGALWANA: Yes, the clip we're seeing doesn't show the police being attacked or murdered. Does
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	media presentation was that you gave on the 17th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true that before the National Commissioner made a media briefing on the 17th, I did start doing the presentation of the video that is now playing in the Commission currently. I did explain what was happening when the video was being played. The video that is now playing, I started also explaining on our way to the railway line before we met, how many people were searched, found with illegal firearms, and they were also handed back to them. MR NGALWANA: Can you explain in the clip that you played, when did you begin, at what stage in the clip did you start playing it, and at what stage — CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, please forgive me; I'm not following. You were talking about a media statement. What happened about that? MR NGALWANA: No, if you have a look at paragraph 30 of the supplementary statement — CHAIRPERSON: Yes, you talked about that, yes. MR NGALWANA: The General says he made a media presentation —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR NGALWANA: And when did it start? In other words, at what stage did you begin in playing the clip, and at what stage did it end? GENERAL MPEMBE: The video started when we were searching the people, when we were getting to the railway line, and it would show that some of the people were taken to the Marikana Police Station for verification of firearms. After firearms were verified, I was telephonically informed and I also gave the instruction that if those firearms are legal, they must be handed over those, to the lawful owners. MR NGALWANA: I take it the clip that you played then continued to, when you were addressing the protesters, or strikers next to the railway line and they were engaging with you. At what stage did it then stop, did you stop the clip? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the clip stopped at the scene where the police were murdered, but it has, it will start, it will only show when the people they move and thereafter there will be no video with that police, and then it will start again at the scene. MR NGALWANA: Yes, the clip we're seeing

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 11136
                                                                                                                        Page 11138
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                      It is not, the one that
                                                                       where there was a blank and then there were some pictures
 1
2
    I showed to the media is the one that was taken by the
                                                                       showing, are you aware whether those were part of this
3
    police.
                                                                   3
                                                                       address, or this scene?
4
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   Are you aware of any clip
                                                                   4
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, I'll
    that exists in the police that shows the policemen being
5
                                                                   5
                                                                       request that maybe I should look at it again.
    murdered?
                                                                   6
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     - to the beginning of the
6
7
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                   7
                                                                       blank part, please.
                                      Chairperson, there is a
    video which later we saw and it was discovered that it was
                                                                   8
8
                                                                              [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]
9
     the video from the Lonmin Mine.
                                                                   q
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Okay, stop the clip,
10
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   Are you referring to the
                                                                  10
                                                                       please. It seems clear that this is not part of this
    CCTV footage from a distance which shows dust and so on?
11
                                                                  11
                                                                       scene. Is that correct?
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                  12
12
                                      That is correct,
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        Then the part that is
13
    Chairperson.
                                                                  13
                                                                       blank, I didn't see. It means to me the way in which I saw
14
            MR NGALWANA:
                                   But you don't see - or let
                                                                  14
                                                                       it, it is not part of the scene.
    me phrase it this way. From that video, which is a
                                                                  15
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
15
                                                                                                    If you watch the
     separate footage, do you see the policemen being attacked
16
                                                                       soundtrack, you see when the screen was dark we could hear
17
    and killed?
                                                                  17
                                                                       voices for a while before we saw what looks like somebody's
18
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                      Chairperson, it is not
                                                                       hand or something, but those voices we heard when the
19
    clear, but myself, I could see while I was there, but in
                                                                  19
                                                                       screen was dark, were those recorded at the scene at the
20
    the video it's not properly showing it very clearly.
                                                                  20
                                                                       time you addressed the people, if was that something, was
21
                                                                  21
                                                                       that nothing to do with what we're busy with?
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I think we've seen that
                                                                  22
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
22
                                                                                                        Chairperson, those say
    video and what the witness says, on his take it didn't -
23
                                                                  23
                                                                       something different, not the one that is at the scene.
    perhaps Ms Pillay can trace the exhibit number of the
                                                                  24
24
    video. It's not necessary for her to give it to us
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Now during that blank
25
    immediately, but at some stage in the morning so we can
                                                                       period and the scene that immediately appears just before
                                                      Page 11137
                                                                                                                        Page 11139
    insert it in the record at the appropriate place, so when
                                                                       you reappear, do you know what of significance happened at
                                                                       the scene during that time? In other words, during the
2
    we read the record we'll know what video is being talked
3
    about.
                                                                   3
                                                                       blank period. Is there anything you said that has not been
4
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Thank you, Chairperson.
                                                                   4
                                                                       captured here, or is there anything that the protesters or
5
    Can we then go back to the 13th, Major-General? Could the
                                                                       strikers said to you that has not been captured, that might
    clip please be played just before the blank spot?
                                                                   6
                                                                       perhaps have been blanked out by the dark scene, if you
6
7
           [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]
                                                                   7
                                                                       like?
                                                                   8
8
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Yes, now continue playing
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, unless the
                                                                   9
9
    the clip, please.
                                                                       video is played again a little bit going forward, there is
10
           [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]
                                                                  10
                                                                       a part where I came when I was approaching them, then I
                                                                       said [African language]. I don't know whether it's still
11
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Okay, stop the clip.
                                                                  11
12
    General, are you aware of what is going on there in that
                                                                  12
                                                                       coming, but that is a part which it may be preceding this
13
    blank clip which also shows some pictures immediately
                                                                  13
                                                                       one that is coming.
14
    afterwards, just shortly before you appear again?
                                                                  14
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Yes, no -
                                                                  15
15
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     Chairperson, I don't
                                                                              MR MAHLANGU:
                                                                                                     The part I remember -
    remember what has happened there. Maybe the video
                                                                  16
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    Let's get the interpreter
17
    operators they can be in a position to explain what has
                                                                  17
                                                                       to interpret the - yes, Mr Mahlangu.
18
    happened there.
                                                                  18
                                                                              MR MAHLANGU:
                                                                                                     - was when I approached
19
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Now are you aware whether
                                                                  19
                                                                       them, I said, "We are the police, we are from the police.
    this is part of the scene where you were addressing the
                                                                       The problem we have is with those things that you have in
21
    strikers next to the railway line, what we now see? If you
                                                                  21
                                                                       your hands." I don't know if that part is still coming or
    can continue please briefly with the clip?
                                                                  22
                                                                       has -
22
          [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]
                                                                  23
23
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Perhaps we should continue
                                  Yes, thank you. Are you
24
         MR NGALWANA:
                                                                  24
                                                                       playing this clip; maybe it will jog your memory about
   aware whether the scene just before you reappear, you know
                                                                       whether there is anything that has been left out, because
```

24 clip?

GENERAL MPEMBE:

Page 11140 Page 11142 the excerpt to which you now refer is at the beginning of Chairperson. 1 this, or almost at the beginning of the clip. Can you 2 2 MR NGALWANA: Right, I don't propose 3 continue playing the clip, please, Mr Operator? 3 playing this clip to the end because we've seen much of it 4 [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED] on Friday. Can we then take it now to perhaps this little 5 [09:58] MR NGALWANA: part towards the end, or the duration of the General's Yes, can you stop it there, 6 please? Then they started engaging with you. Now what I'm 6 address to the protesters, just shortly before they break 7 7 asking, General, is before the address you just made, the the police line, please? one which was seen now, is there anything - remembering of 8 [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED] 8 9 9 course that we've seen this on Friday - is there anything MR NGALWANA: Sorry, if you can take it 10 that has not been recorded here to your memory? Is there 10 slightly back. Okay, you can play it from there, it's anything that we have not seen on this clip that either you 11 fine. 11 12 12 said or the protesters said or did? [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED] 13 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** At this stage where I 13 MR NGALWANA: Right, you can stop there. 14 saw the video being played, it is in a chronological order, Now it's common cause that that's the time you were saying but the first part where I say [African language], it seems 15 you want their spears, otherwise you won't let them go. 16 as if it has not yet appears. General, can you then recall what happened shortly before 17 MR MAHLANGU: Up to this far -17 this scene? Because it appears that the cameraman has now 18 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry to interpret you. At moved to another area. Is there anything -19 19 the beginning of the first page of exhibit - I'm still not MR MPOFU: Chairperson, sorry, this might 20 quite sure what the exhibit number is, but the exhibit that 20 not be significant, but I just want to correct Mr 21 we referred to on Friday, the transcript which apparently 21 Ngalwana's interpretation of what was said in that previous is incomplete, but at the foot of the first page of that 22 clip. It didn't say anything about otherwise they won't 22 23 exhibit, which I think is QQ2 actually, or QQ3 -23 let them go, but the other part that he said was correct. MS PILLAY: 24 24 QQ2, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: I mean all of us in South 25 CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. At the foot of Africa knows the word "Umkhonto" means spear, so that we Page 11141 Page 11143 QQ2 the following appears, "General Mpembe, Where is that 1 heard quite clearly. man who's making noise? We are the police and we are here 2 2 MR MPOFU: Ja. No, that's not relevant, 3 because of what is happening. We are not here to arrest 3 Chairperson. 4 you. However, we do have a problem, a problem concerned 4 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, Adv Tokota says 5 with things that you're carrying. Those things are he thinks we should play it again because he thinks he illegal." Now that sounds like the passage to which you heard something like that. So let's play that little bit 6 6 7 7 again and those of you who can understood that particular referred earlier. 8 8 MR NGALWANA: Yes. language can listen very carefully and help the rest of us 9 9 CHAIRPERSON: who can't. So it is at the very beginning of the clip, and according to the transcript what 10 MR MPOFU: 10 Thank you, Chairperson. he said in, you know I take it, it was Zulu, was it, that [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED] 11 11 12 he was speaking, is translated here at the foot of the 12 MR NGALWANA: Can you stop the clip, 13 first page. I don't know whether that assists. 13 please. 14 MR NGALWANA: 14 Yes, General, the MR MAHLANGU: That was also my 15 15 interpretation, Chairperson, they say, "The only thing we utterances, your utterances to which you've just referred and indicated that they may not have been captured, has in are interested in are your spears and if you don't give the 17 fact been captured earlier on. You acknowledge that? 17 spears, then I would not let you go, would not allow you to **GENERAL MPEMBE:** 18 That's correct, 18 qo." 19 Chairperson. 19 MR MPOFU: Yes, that's correct, MR NGALWANA: 20 20 Now that we've identified Chairperson. 21 that that part has been recorded, is there any other part 21 MR NGALWANA: Right, General, between the of what happened or was said on that day either by you or time you say to them "All I want are your spears, otherwise by the strikers which we have not seen or heard on this

23

24

All of them appeared,

I won't let you go," then we see this. Now you were at the

scene; the legal representatives were not, neither were the

Commissioners. Perhaps some of the people in the gallery

```
Page 11144
                                                                                                                            Page 11146
    were. Can you explain what happened between the time you
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       Can you explain what
                                                                     1
    said "I won't let you go if you don't give me your spears,"
2
                                                                     2
                                                                         happened, General, please?
3
    and this particular scene?
                                                                     3
                                                                                GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                          And the camera person
                                                                         was alone. There was, there were two people. The other
4
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                      Chairperson, I said
5
                                                                     5
                                                                         one was a camera person, the other one was taking photos.
    [African language].
6
            MR MAHLANGU:
                                   I said to them, Mr
                                                                     6
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       Okay, I'm asking you the
7
                                                                     7
    Chairperson, "I will count."
                                                                         same question I asked you previously, which you've
8
                                                                     8
            GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                      And in terms of my
                                                                         answered. For the benefit of the Chairperson I'm now, I've
                                                                     9
9
    supplementary statement I said, I corrected, because I
                                                                         asked you the same question and I asked that you answered
    wanted to count to 10 and when I said 1, it's then that
                                                                    10
                                                                         in perhaps a similar fashion as you did before, because
10
    they moved. They forced their way through the police line
                                                                    11
11
                                                                         it's the same question, unless of course there's something
                                                                    12
12
    with their weapons, in a crouching position, and continued
                                                                         that you want to say. The question is this, General; we
13
    in their march towards the koppie.
                                                                    13
                                                                         are talking about a video clip, right. There was a time
14
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Can I ask a question at
                                                                         where you said [African language], "I won't let you go.
                                                                         All I want are the spears." Then the clip shows us this,
15
    this point? As I think you pointed out to Mr Ngalwana, it
                                                                         which is the protesters or strikers marching through past a
16
    looks as if the cameraman is now in a different position,
17
    so what happened, is this a different camera or was it a
                                                                    17
                                                                         big rock to their right. What I'm asking you to explain to
18
    pause while the cameraman moved from where he'd been
                                                                         the Commission very briefly is from the time you said to
19
    earlier to the point next to this rock?
                                                                    19
                                                                         the marchers, "All I want are your weapons, otherwise I
                                   Chairperson, I don't want
20
            MR NGALWANA:
                                                                    20
                                                                         won't let you go," to when they marched through and passed
    to speculate; perhaps the cameraman can explain that to us,
                                                                         the left-hand side of this rock, can you fill in that gap?
21
                                                                    21
                                                                    22
22
    if he's going to be called as a witness.
                                                                         What happened?
23
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                    23
                                                                                GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                  Is the cameraman in a
                                                                                                          Chairperson, I cannot
                                                                    24
                                                                         really explain what happened. Maybe Warrant-Officer Ndlovu
24
    different position, or is he just focusing differently?
25
    There's something I don't understand, but perhaps it can be
                                                                         and Masinya might give us an explanation.
                                                        Page 11145
                                                                                                                            Page 11147
    explained.
                                                                                                      Where were you standing at
1
                                                                     1
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
2
                                                                         this time when these people were marching through?
           MR NGALWANA:
                                 What we know is there were
3
    two camera people there, but I hesitate to -
                                                                                GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                         I was still on the side
           CHAIRPERSON:
4
                                No, that's what I'm
                                                                         of the road.
5
    interested in, because if it's a different position, this
                                                                     5
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                      From where we can see them
    clip is taking from a different position, it either means
                                                                     6
                                                                         now, were you behind them or beside them or in front of
6
    that there was a gap while the cameraman moved, or the
                                                                     7
                                                                         them?
7
                                                                     8
                                                                                GENERAL MPEMBE:
8
    angle was somehow changed, or there were two cameramen and
                                                                                                         I was beside them, the
9
                                                                     9
    effectively two video clips have been spliced together,
                                                                         same place where I was standing when I was addressing them.
                                                                    10
                                                                                COMMISSIONER TOKOTA:
    with raises other questions. But anyway, but I thought if
                                                                                                                What Mr Ngalwana
10
11
    this could be sorted out for us it could help.
                                                                    11
                                                                         wants you to repeat is what you said earlier. I haven't
12
           MR NGALWANA:
                                 Let's see if the General
                                                                    12
                                                                         seen you understanding him. Remember you said that after
13
    can help us. I've already asked you, General, what in your
                                                                    13
                                                                         you said that "If you don't give me your spears, I won't
14
    recollection happened between you saying "I won't let you
                                                                    14
                                                                         let you go," then you started saying that you said you were
15
    go until you give me your spears," and this scene. You've
                                                                         going to count up to 10 and then when you counted 1, they
```

20 why Mr Ngalwana wanted you to repeat that. 21 22 23

MR MPOFU:

16

17

18

19

Chairperson, yes, I just

thought maybe to assist and save time, just to assist Mr Ngalwana, if as Commissioner Tokota says, if what he wants

out is the whole counting business, that our witnesses

crossed the police line. That's what he wants you to

repeat for the benefit of the Chairperson. Is that not so?

Which was not done; it looks like they were busy talking to

one another here. They might have not heard you. That's

have, at least in one of the statements, mentioned that.

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTI

counting and then -

crouching position, what happened?

GENERAL MPEMBE:

explained that. Perhaps for the benefit of the

Chairperson, could you explain that again, and then I'll

ask you a follow-up question, if necessary? Let me ask the

question again. From the time you said "I won't let you go

unless you give me your weapons" - I'm paraphrasing - to

I cannot really explain

this scene where we see the protesters marching on in a

24 what happened, but there was a video that showed me

16 17

18

19

21

22

23

Page 11150

Page 11151

Page 11148

So it's common cause that there was that count. So he can

- 2 leave it on that, on the issue of the counting, that there
- 3 was counting. I'm not sure whether it was to 10 or to 3.
- 4 That's another matter.
- 5 MR NGALWANA: Yes, thank you,
- Commissioner Tokota. General, is what Commissioner Tokota 6
- 7 has just put to you a factually correct account of what
- happened between you saying "All I want are you spears," 8
- 9 and the people moving through the line?
- 10 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, it's true
- 11 that after I've said [African language] -
- 12 MR MAHLANGU: It's true, Chairperson, I
- 13 said to them "I only want the spears. If you don't hand
- over those spears, I'm not going to allow you to proceed." 14
- 15 GENERAL MPEMBE: I even said to them
- [African language]. 16
- 17 MR MAHLANGU: I said to them "I'm going
- 18 to count. I'll count up to 10."
- 19 GENERAL MPEMBE: And when I said 1, and
- 20 they rushed and they crossed the police line. They forced
- 21 their way through the police line with their weapons, and
- 22 when they have passed, just when they appear, just the one
- 23 that we see, they will see a police official, they started
- 24 again to crouch.
- 25 MR NGALWANA: May I ask the clip to

- stop the clip. You can stop it completely, not pause. I'm
- 2 moving on. General, at the time these people are now
- 3 marching through, they've marched through the, what you
- 4 call the police line, what then did you instruct, if
- 5 anything, the police members to do? I think the word to
- use is "briefing." 6
 - GENERAL MPEMBE: With regard to the
- earlier briefing, Chairperson, I said to them if they
- 9 cross, or they cross the police line, we should allow them
- 10 because as I've explained, I didn't want we should
- 11 experience confrontation, but we should keep a reasonable
- 12 distance between us and them in a line formation at the
- 13 back, and then we follow them, and I also testified to say
- 14 why we have to do that, just to escort them until to where
- 15 they said they wanted to go.
- 16 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to be tedious,
- 17 but I want to go back to the point I raised earlier. You
- 18 say I have in front of me a statement of Warrant-Officer
- 19 Masinya, which is exhibit HHH8, page 179, in the second
- 20 bundle we were given on Friday. Now in that statement on
- 21 the second page, para 6, he says this, "The police followed
- 22 them and tried to prevent them" - he said that the police
- 23 had now, the miners had now moved off in what he calls a
- 24 different direction. He says, "The police followed them
- 25 and tried to prevent them from entering the nearby

Page 11149

continue, please?

1

- 2 [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]
- 3 MR NGALWANA: Okay, stop the clip. Is
- 4 that the policeman you were talking about, General, when
- 5 you said police official?
- [10:18] GENERAL MPEMBE: 6 Chairperson, yes, and
- 7 also I spoke about the ululating of these people and the
- 8 clicking of their, the weapons, and the movement when they
- 9 go out. That clicking and the ululating, it was also
- signifying something that one could not understand what was 10
- happening. 11
- 12 MR NGALWANA: In your experience as a
- 13 policeman, General, have you experienced a similar clicking
- 14 of weapons and ululating before in a crowd management
- 15 situation?

17

- 16 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** No, Chairperson, the
- only experience that we, I had, it was during the time of 18 the violence that was prior 1994 in the Soweto, but people
- 19 were not carrying so much of dangerous weapons and
- ululating.
- 21 MR NGALWANA: Thank you. Can we just
- play the clip to the end? I think it's almost reaching the
- end now.
- 24 [VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]

- MR NGALWANA:
- Alright, thank you, you can

- settlement. On their way I changed direction and drove to
- their front in order to have clear vision so as to continue
- with recording footage. The video machine we," I take it
- 'were' is left out. "The video machine we were operating
- is an old model and at some stage I observed blank footage. 5
- 6 I stopped it forthwith. However, I continued to record at
- 7 a later stage and it was operated efficiently." Now the
- 8 problem I've got is this; I want to know whether at some
- stage shortly after he talks about counting, whether the
- 10 machine, the video camera was turned off and then
- 11 subsequently turned on again, and then later on when we saw
- 12 the people marching off into the distance, as it were, and
- 13 then the very next picture we saw was a picture of the
- 14 Nyalas. Again is that the point at which the machine was
- 15 turned off and then subsequently turned on again? That's
- 16 what I want clarity on. Now obviously we'll ask the
- 17 Warrant-Officer when he comes, but it will be helpful to
- 18 have as a check what the Major-General says about that. So
- 19 now obviously he doesn't know when the machines were turned
- 20 on and off, but he does know - I hope - whether there's a
- 21 gap in what was recorded, compared with what he remembers
- of what happened. So you understand my problem, Major-
- 23 General? Are there two gaps effectively in the video clip 24 we saw - just after the section where you spoke and the
- people, after you started counting the people walked away,
- Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

8

9

11

14

15

17

25

4 5

6

7

Page 11152

and then the next picture we see is a picture taken from

- 2 next to a rock, the cameraman obviously to the right of a
- 3 rock. Is there a gap there in what was actually recorded,
- 4 or is it a continuous picture of what happened - first
- 5 part, and then secondly, after some time we see the people
- 6 marching off and then the scene changes, as it were, and we
- 7 see what looks like an Nyala. Now was there also a gap in
- recording at that point? You understand the problem I 8
- 9 have? Can you help me on that?

10 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, there is a 11 video that showed my counting. Secondly, there is a video 12

that showed a policeman wearing a helmet and with having a

13 shotgun, and according to Warrant-Officer Masinya is that

14 when they were moving on foot, that's where then it's a problem of a mechanical problem of the video. Hence he 15

entered, he climbed into a vehicle; he moved. Chairperson,

16

17 that is the explanation that I can give.

CHAIRPERSON: - the first part, and then at the, as we watched the clip we saw people marching off

20 into the distance, and then all of a sudden we saw a

21 different scene where there's a Nyala. Was that a point

also at which there was no recording done? In other words 22

23 was there a gap in what happened which one doesn't pick up

24 from the video, because all one sees is people marching and

25 the next thing one sees a different scene and a Nyala. So Page 11154

Page 11155

that scene with the Nyala takes place immediately after we

2 see the people marching into the distance. Now that may be

3 so; alternatively there may just be a change of angle;

4 alternatively the machine may have been switched off and

5 then switched on again after some time had elapsed. That's

6 what I want to know from the witness.

MR NGALWANA: Perhaps to jog the Major-General's memory, we should play the clip shortly before the Nyalas appear, then he'll perhaps may be able to say

That's a good idea.

10 whether there was one or two or three gaps.

12 MR NGALWANA: May I ask the technicians

13 to put the clip in again? Z1.

CHAIRPERSON:

[VIDEO RECORDING PLAYED]

MR NGALWANA: Right, thank you,

Technicians. General, from what you've seen now, are you able to say whether there were any gaps? If there are any

18 gaps, are you able to define those gaps to the Commission?

19 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it's true 20 there is a gap and that gap is the one that is being

21 explained by Warrant-Officer Masinya that the camera could

not work from a distance when they were walking. They 22

23 climbed into a vehicle and that's why then he was starting

24 to shoot when he was already in the road.

> MR NGALWANA: So are you able to say

Page 11153

- was there a gap there as well? The one gap when there was
- 2 a blank spot, so something, there was a mechanical problem
- 3 with the camera presumably, and the second spot, was there
- 4 a decision not to record or how does it work? I know he's
- 5 going to come and give evidence, but I want to have your
- evidence to check his evidence against. You understand? 6
 - That's why I'm asking you the question.

8 MR NGALWANA: Chairperson, I wonder if 9 the second sentence, or the paragraph you've just read doesn't give some explanation about whether this, it seems 10

to be -

18

19

1

7

11

14

12 CHAIRPERSON: We'll pick it up - sorry to 13 interrupt you. We'll pick it up with the Warrant-Officer

when he comes, but I was hoping to have some evidence from

15 the Major-General as to whether he can see one hiatus or

two hiatuses - if that's the plural - when he sees the 16

17 video clip, because that will be important material with

18 which to compare the evidence of Warrant-Officer Masinya.

19 That's why I asked the question, you see.

20 MR NGALWANA: Perhaps we should play -21 CHAIRPERSON: It doesn't help to look at

what Warrant-Officer Masinya says. I want to know whether

he can tell us from his own memory that everything on the

24 clip is there except one hiatus, or whether there are two

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

hiatuses, because it looks for example from the video as if

whether - well, are you able to say what it is that

happened at the time when Warrant-Officer Masinya was not

3 recording, that which we don't see here, whether because

the camera had been switched off because he was driving

through, or the camera was malfunctioning, or -

GENERAL MPEMBE: It is the movement of the people and also the shooting of the stun grenade.

8 MR NGALWANA: Thank you, General.

9 Perhaps Warrant-Officer Masinya may hopefully be able to

fill in some gaps there. Thank you to the technicians -10

11 CHAIRPERSON: - another question before

12 you move on. On the clip we saw the strikers marching off

13 into the distance, as I put it, and then we saw pictures

14 taken from the road. Now is it possible for you to

15 estimate how long approximately after the pictures were

16 taken of the strikers marching off into the distance, was

17 the stun grenade thrown and the teargas? In other words,

18 did the - as I understand your evidence, what happened was

19 there was a stun grenade and there was teargas, and then

20 the strikers then turned and attacked the police. I'm

interested to know how long after the last picture was

taken of the strikers marching into the distance did that

23 incident take place, stun grenade, teargas, the turning

24 around of the strikers, and their attacking the police.

Was it a few seconds after what we see there, or was there

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 Email: realtime@mweb.co.za RealTime Transcriptions

Page 11156 Page 11158 quite a period that elapsed? moment? 1 2 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** 2 Chairperson, I'm not **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, at that 3 good in estimation, but it was not so much long after that 3 moment I did not give an order and I did not know who gave 4 period, but as I indicated on the scene I remember it was the order. 5 just after they have passed the dam and whereafter I saw 5 You testified on Friday I MR NGAI WANA that they were moving in the direction of the informal 6 think that one member shot, believing that he had been 6 7 7 settlement. given an order, I think it's Koen or Kuhn, I'm not sure 8 8 MR NGALWANA: Thank you, General. what his rank is. 9 9 General, let me take you just one small step back. When **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, it's you were briefing the members on that scene as regards what 10 correct, it's Warrant-Officer Kuhn. It was after the 10 it is that they should do, was Lieutenant-Colonel Vermaak 11 11 incident when I asked him to say why did he use the CS and already at the scene? 12 12 he said to me, "General, I did hear the order." 13 13 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** No, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Now you say you didn't give 14 MR NGALWANA: Alright, now the strikers 14 an order. Did you hear, did you yourself hear anybody else 15 have marched through the police line. Can you just then giving an order? take the Commission through - you walked, you testified on 16 16 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** No, Chairperson. Friday that you formed a basic line and you walked behind 17 17 MR NGALWANA: Did Warrant-Officer Kuhn 18 them. Correct? 18 tell you from whom he got an order to fire CS gas? GENERAL MPEMBE: 19 19 That's correct. **GENERAL MPEMBE:** No, Chairperson. 20 Chairperson. 20 MR NGALWANA: You did ask him, I take it. Did you ask him? 21 The Nyala, or soft-skin 21 MR NGALWANA: vehicles to their right, you explained on Friday that the 22 GENERAL MPEMBE: 22 That's correct. 23 intention of that - can you just repeat that briefly? 23 Chairperson. 24 24 GENERAL MPEMBE: Right, so CS gas is fired, Chairperson, I did MR NGALWANA: 25 testify that Lieutenant Baloyi was in a Nyala that was on stun grenades are fired. What then happened? Page 11157 Page 11159 the, it was on the - what's, the left-hand side as we were MR MPOFU: Sorry, Chairperson - I'm 1 1 2 following them. There was also a Nyala where Warrant-2 sorry, let the Commissioner ask first. 3 Officer Lepaaku was in, just blocking the way to the 3 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: General Mpembe, at 4 informal settlement. 4 the time the CS and the stun grenade were used, were all 5 [10:38] MR NGALWANA: Why would you want to block the police still walking in that straight-line formation 6 behind the strikers? 6 them going to the informal settlement? 7 7 GENERAL MPEMBE: I would say that with my GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. The, I did also explain that Lieutenant 8 earlier briefing, indicating that we, since the strikers 9 9 according to the briefing that I received, that they were Baloyi was also blocking on the other side and there was maiming and killing the people that are going at work, and 10 another point where he was blocking, and then there was a 10 also indicating that they want "Umlungu," that meaning that 11 point where the Nyala of Warrant-Officer Lepaaku that was 11 12 the employees, an employer of the Lonmin. We tried by all 12 13 13 means not to allow them to enter into the informal CHAIRPERSON: I get the impression from 14 14 the way you wave your hands, as you were facing this group settlement because we don't know that those that are 15 15 who were walking away from you, Baloyi was on your left. working, we don't know where they are staying. 16 MR NGALWANA: Now at what stage was the 16 Was the other Nyala on the right? That's the way you 17 CS gas and stun grenade thrown as you are escorting the 17 indicated with your hands, but that may not mean anything. GENERAL MPEMBE: 18 people towards the koppie? 18 That's correct, 19 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, I did 19 Chairperson. indicate that I saw when the strikers, they were moving 20 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Where was Warrant-21 towards the informal settlement. It's when the CS and the 21 Officer Kuhn at the time he fired the CS gas and stun 22 stun grenade was used. grenade? 22 MR NGALWANA: At that moment, are you 23 GENERAL MPEMBE: He was at the back and 23 24 aware of anyone, including yourself, who may have given an 24 he used a shotgun. order that stun grenade and CS gas be used at that specific 25 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: And you were in ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

1	Page 11160 that same line-up as well, General?	1	Page 11162 GENERAL MPEMBE: Maybe on the other side
2	GENERAL MPEMBE: I was on that line on	2	of the –
3	the extremely right-hand side, and while he was extremely	3	CHAIRPERSON: It may have been further
4	on the left-hand side, and when he, when it was shot, it	4	than that.
5	moved in this direction where the protesters were moving	5	GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes.
6	in.	6	CHAIRPERSON: The one advantage of
7	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Approximately how	7	sitting in a court is one has an orderly who can pace these
8	many policemen were there in this line?	8	things out, but perhaps Mr Pretorius would like to help us.
9	GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I could not	9	It is after all a police witness and you're the attorney
10	remember very well, because as I have said, others they	10	for the police, so – 20 police attorney paces. I don't
11	were in the Nyalas and others were also in the soft,	11	know how much that translates into metres, but it looks
12	because they were driving this soft-top vehicles.	12	like, as you said, somewhere between 15 and 20 metres.
13	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Approximately?	13	MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I'm sure if the
14	GENERAL MPEMBE: It could be	14	witness did it himself, it would be 15 metres because he's
15	approximately 60 to, 60 something, yes.	15	tall.
16	CHAIRPERSON: I know these things aren't	16	CHAIRPERSON: Thank you, Mr Pretorius,
17	always easy, but can you estimate the distance between Kuhn	17	next time we need some pacing done by an expert we'll ask
18	on the one side and you on the other at that stage? You	18	you to help us again.
19	said there were about 60 policemen between you and Kuhn, as	19	MR NGALWANA: I take it, General, you
20	I understand you, but can you give us roughly an estimate	20	said it's beyond the – I don't know, 20, is it 20 steps or
21	of the distance?	21	- 20 steps, is that correct?
22	GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I'm not	22	GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct, Chairperson.
23	good – maybe if I use the buildings to can estimate, but	23	MR NGALWANA: So the CS gas is fired,
24	I'm not good in measurements and estimations.	24	stun grenade is used. What then happened, General?
25	CHAIRPERSON: Alright, use the buildings,	25	GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I testified
	7 might, ass the bandings,	20	GENERALE WILLEMBE. Griding of Soft, 1 testined
	Page 11161		Page 11163
1	Page 11161 as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness	1	Page 11163 earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police.
1 2	· ·	1 2	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness		earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police.
2	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between	2	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer
2	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or	2	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant-
2 3 4	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in	2 3 4	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at
2 3 4 5	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's	2 3 4 5	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot.
2 3 4 5 6	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes	2 3 4 5 6	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also
2 3 4 5 6 7	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense.	2 3 4 5 6 7	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word -
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he -	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he -GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of. MR NGALWANA: You say he died next to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know whether this is 20, but he could be, he might, he could	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know whether this is 20, but he could be, he might, he could have been further than this.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of. MR NGALWANA: You say he died next to Warrant-Officer Lepaaku. Did you see how he died? GENERAL MPEMBE: I didn't see who shot at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know whether this is 20, but he could be, he might, he could have been further than this. CHAIRPERSON: You say further than this.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of. MR NGALWANA: You say he died next to Warrant-Officer Lepaaku. Did you see how he died? GENERAL MPEMBE: I didn't see who shot at him, but I would believe that he died probably when the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know whether this is 20, but he could be, he might, he could have been further than this. CHAIRPERSON: You say further than this. You're pointing to the speaker on the other side of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of. MR NGALWANA: You say he died next to Warrant-Officer Lepaaku. Did you see how he died? GENERAL MPEMBE: I didn't see who shot at him, but I would believe that he died probably when the police were defending themselves.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	as you put it. In courts we always do that, ask a witness to estimate the distance comparing the position between himself in the witness box and the back of the court or the, or something like that, or sometimes we also talk in terms of football fields and cricket pitches and so that's perhaps some way you can give us an estimate that makes sense. GENERAL MPEMBE: Talking from the scene, I was at the dam and I think Warrant-Officer Kuhn might have been, let's say between 20 to 15, I think, metres away from me. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR NGALWANA: General, using this room as a pointer, if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would you say Warrant-Officer would have been from you, using this room as the police line? Now if you were standing next to that speaker, how far would Warrant-Officer Kuhn have been standing, or where would he - GENERAL MPEMBE: I think the speaker there and it could be a very small distance. I don't know whether this is 20, but he could be, he might, he could have been further than this. CHAIRPERSON: You say further than this.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	earlier on that then the strikers attacked the police. That's the incident where the police died. Warrant-Officer Lepaaku was also removed from the scene by Lieutenant- Colonel Merafe to the hospital of the mine, and he died at the hospital. Warrant-Officer Monene died on the spot. Lieutenant Baloyi was airlifted to the hospital in Rustenburg, that is Ferncrest. At this point I will also indicate that the members who died and the Warrant-Officer Baloyi, the strikers also took – or I can use the word - robbed them of one R5, two 9mm pistols, one shotgun, one police radio. MR NGALWANA: Yes, there were of course other casualties as well who were not police members. Are you able to tell the Commission how they came to lose their lives? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there was one protester that died not very far away from where Warrant-Officer Lepaaku died. That's the only one where I was, that I have knowledge of. MR NGALWANA: You say he died next to Warrant-Officer Lepaaku. Did you see how he died? GENERAL MPEMBE: I didn't see who shot at him, but I would believe that he died probably when the

20

21

22

that they have maybe this type of a trauma. Secondly, in

undergoing, even currently undergoing the counselling.

MR MPOFU: Ja, sorry Chairperson, I

forgot what I wanted to say earlier, before Commissioner

24 Hemraj asked her question, was at that point there was a

question which was asked which was kind of mutually

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

terms of myself is also the same but we are still

Page 11164 Page 11166 immediately after the scene, the casualties and the destructive, so I wanted to know which was which. Mr 2 injuries you've just described, what did you then do? Ngalwana said it was in regard to Warrant Officer Koen and 3 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I did Mr Ngalwana said you did not ask him who issued the 4 explain that I did handle the situation and there was a instruction, did you ask him. And then the witness said 5 that is correct. So I'm not sure whether it's the one or time where I was approached by Lieutenant-Colonel Vermaak where he informed me that my life is in danger and I said 6 the other because if he was answering to the earlier 6 7 7 to him that I will want to wait for Warrant, for Brigadier question then that is correct would mean something else. 8 8 Van Zyl and Brigadier Calitz to come and take over the If it's the second one, that is correct will mean the exact 9 9 scene, and immediately when they came I did hand over the opposite. scene to them. 10 10 MR NGALWANA: General, did you ask warrant officer Koen who had given him an order to use CS 11 MR NGALWANA: Did you perform any 11 12 debriefing after that event? 12 13 13 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I just want **GENERAL MPEMBE:** After the incident, I to understand the question; the debriefing on the scene or 14 14 did testify earlier on that I did ask him and he said that he heard an order. 15 at the JOC? Did you perform any form of 16 CHAIRPERSON: Did he say whose voice he 16 MR NGALWANA: debriefing after the scene, whether it was at the scene or 17 17 heard or did he indicate in any way who gave the order that 18 elsewhere? he heard? Whether he knew who gave the order -19 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the 19 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, he did not 20 debriefing was done by the members to their commanders and 20 tell me whom did he hear and what voice is that but at this also it was also done when the reports were given during point in time, since the Chairperson is asking me that whom 21 the JOCOM meeting. 22 22 did he hear. Later on at Potchefstroom, which I am still 23 23 going to testify, I was sitting with Lieutenant-Colonel MR NGALWANA: Are you able to tell the 24 Commission what the nature of the debriefing was, when you Merafi and I was also sitting with Captain Tupe and 25 say there was a debriefing between the members and their Lieutenant-Colonel Vermaak saw us sitting and communicating Page 11165 Page 11167 commanders, and then if you can take the Commission through together and he said "Generaal jy mag nou hierdie outjies 1 what other forms, if any, of debriefings were done, trust nie, u sal moet versigtig wees met hulle." 2 3 General? 3 CHAIRPERSON: What he said in Afrikaans 4 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, the was "you mustn't trust these chaps, you must be careful 5 5 with them." Is that right? debriefing that was done, it was to say what actually happened. It was then also discovered that the members 6 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** 6 I just want to point out 7 that, who died, they lost firearms, they lost ammunitions 7 in short, Chairperson, to say there at Potchefstroom while 8 Colonel Vermaak saw me sitting with them it was where 8 and the other properties, and after that debriefing I also 9 9 called upon EHW to do a psychological debriefing to the Captain Tupe said that he heard it's me who gave the order. 10 MR NGALWANA: 10 members that experienced the trauma. I also received the That he heard it was you, 11 psychological debriefing. 11 Sir. 12 [10:58] MR NGALWANA: What were the results of 12 GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. No, he said that 13 the psychological debriefing and how was it - or let me ask 13 he heard as if it's me who gave the order. That was not 14 one question at a time. Do you know what the result of 14 said by Koen himself, it was Tupe. 15 15 that psychological debriefing was? CHAIRPERSON: On a note of semi-confusion 16 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, what I know 16 we'll take the tea adjournment. 17 is that there was no any other psychologist, social worker 17 [COMMISSION ADJOURNS **COMMISSION RESUMES**] 18 or a pastor that came to me to say these are the members 18 [11:34] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

19

20

21

22

23

Major-General, you're still under oath.

questions for the witness, I assume?

EXAMINATION BY MR NGALWANA (CONTD.):

Thank you, Chairperson. General, before we broke for tea

you were explaining what - is it Warrant-Officer or Captain

Mr Ngalwana, some more

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

WILLIAM MPEMBE:

CHAIRPERSON:

Page 11168 Page 11170 Thupe may have said to you at Potchefstroom. What exactly MR NGALWANA: 1 And did these people then is it that - well, let's start with Warrant-Officer Kuhn, come back and report to say for example that, or to point 2 at whomever among their members who were there on the 13th 3 what did he say to you as regards the giving or non-giving and participated in the interception, that they should be 4 of the order to fire CS gas on the 13th? 5 5 GENERAL MPEMBE: booked off-duty? Chairperson, he, earlier 6 GENERAL MPEMBE: on I said at Potchefstroom we gathered all those members No, Chairperson. 6 7 MR NGALWANA: 7 that took part on the 13th, and during that discussion, Then, General, we move to 8 the evening of that day, the 13th, Monday. What happened in 8 that's when then Warrant-Officer Kuhn was asked in the 9 9 presence of all the members there, and then he said he the evening, as far as you can recall? 10 10 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** That's correct, heard an order but he could not know who gave the order or 11 Chairperson. 11 whose voice was that. It is in that meeting where also 12 12 Captain Thupe said, "General, I heard you giving the MR NGALWANA: What happened? 13 13 order." I said to Captain Thupe, "I did not give the **GENERAL MPEMBE:** I need to state that 14 order. If I could have given the order I could have given 14 there was the arrival of Major-General Annandale and I also the order through the radio and that everybody could have briefed Major-General Annandale, and after that the photos 15 heard me." That's when then Captain Thupe kept quiet, and of the strikers whom I was addressing on the video - now 16 17 I'm just saying the photos of the strikers that I was 17 that was the end of the matter. 18 MR NGALWANA: Now in the police line, do addressing them, they were developed and immediately when I 19 you recall how near or how far Captain Thupe was standing 19 got those photos I went to the mine management and in the 20 next to you as you were escorting the marchers? mine management I was normally speaking to Mr Kwadi and I said, "I have now the photos of the mine, of the strikers. 21 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** 21 Chairperson, I did not see him, but what I remember very well is that he was not 22 22 Is it possible that the mine can help me to identify them?" 23 next to me during the time when we were moving. 23 They said on the 13th it was a little bit late, it was 24 24 MR NGALWANA: And on the 13th, as you're between 18 to 19 at that time when I went to them. They 25 standing in the basic line, escorting the strikers, do you, said, "General, the people who are now working at the HRM, Page 11169 Page 11171 can you explain to the Commission what the noise levels they have reported on duty, but we are going to help you on 1 2 were? 2 the following day." 3 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, the noise 3 MR NGALWANA: Just for clarity, when you 4 was high, made by the chopper that Colonel Vermaak was, 4 say 18 and 19, you mean 6 and 7PM? 5 because by that time we were monitored by the chopper where 5 GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, in the - so in the, Colonel Vermaak was, and there was also a noise regarding 6 6 yes. 7 by, made by the strikers, as well as the vehicles. 7 MR NGALWANA: Right, is there anything 8 else you wish to add about what happened that evening, 8 MR NGAI WANA: Now before we distracted 9 9 ourselves, we were dealing with possible debriefing after General, before we the event. You talked about psychological debriefing. You 10 10 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** That's correct, 11 remember that? Chairperson. 11 12 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** That's correct, 12 MR NGALWANA: So there's nothing else you 13 Chairperson. 13 wish to add, for the evening? 14 By whom was the debriefing 14 GENERAL MPEMBE: MR NGALWANA: There is still that, I 15 done? In other words, was it done by professional people, 15 still have ones to add. psychologists, or shrinks, or was it done by normal 16 16 MR NGALWANA: Yes, go ahead. GENERAL MPEMBE: 17 policemen? 17 After I spoke with them 18 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, it's done 18 then there was a time where National Commissioner arrived 19 by, it was the provincial personnel from, by psychologist, on the 13th and the National Commissioner was briefed by 20 social workers, and also there were pastors that were led 20 myself and also Brigadier Calitz, and the National 21 by Colonel Setsedi. 21 Commissioner was accompanied by Lieutenant-General Petros, 22 MR NGALWANA: But it was done by people 22 Provincial Commissioner of Gauteng. I did brief the who are trained in this vocation? 23 23 National Commissioner of what has happened since I have GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 24 arrived in Marikana on the 13th until such time that I also Chairperson. show the mine management the photos. She also indicated

20

21

22

vehicles?

Combi.

seen?

GENERAL MPEMBE:

we've seen a couple of Nyalas going past. What role are

those Nyalas playing, and that soft-skin vehicle we've just

MR NGALWANA:

Page 11172 Page 11174 that she will also like to talk to the mine management. We GENERAL MPEMBE: It was that time that 1 2 accompanied her to the mine management, it was during that they were going to move on, they were moving on the gravel 3 evening of the 13th. She also addressed the mine management 3 road, the one that we used when we go to the railway line. 4 and in her address I remember she spoke about that they 4 MR NGALWANA: Please pause the clip. You 5 should assist us in terms of the identification of the say they were moving. Are you referring - to whom are you 6 referring? people in the photos, of the strikers in the photos, and 6 7 then she also spoke in terms of the matter being resolved, 7 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** I'm referring to the the mine should also assist in resolving the conflict. 8 Nyalas and the vehicles, soft-skin vehicles. 9 After that meeting there was a time where the National [11:54] MR NGALWANA: Can you see the dam from 10 Commissioner, General Petros also said that we need to 10 here, General? 11 identify the people and in, I remember General Petros also 11 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** I don't see it clearly. 12 offering the members from Operational Coordination from 12 MR NGALWANA: Are you able to indicate in 13 Gauteng to assist us to, both in terms of gathering the 13 what area the dam would be, if it's in that clip at all? 14 intelligence. At that time he sent Brigadier Fikter. 14 Maybe if the clip can run. During that evening - it was almost in the morning. During 15 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** I just want to indicate, that evening then I tasked Brigadier Calitz to update the 16 these that were - the police line is behind those, I can plan. Brigadier Calitz tasked Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe 17 17 see there are police coming behind there. 18 and at that time there was. I saw also Lieutenant-Colonel 18 MR NGALWANA: Which side is the informal 19 Scott -19 settlement to which you referred? Which side of that 20 MR NGALWANA: I take it, it was still on 20 gravel where those vehicles are moving? 21 the 13th, evening? 21 GENERAL MPEMBE: It could have been on 22 GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, it was still on the 22 the right-hand side, but just when you turn, when you turn 23 13th, evening, and I just want also to indicate that 23 on the gravel road, that goes up. 24 24 Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe and Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, MR NGALWANA: Is that CS smoke on that 25 they were tasked to compile the operational plan and update side? What is that? Can you pause there? We see two Page 11173 Page 11175 it, taking into account the incidences that have happened, 1 more. 1 2 and Colonel Merafe as a unit commander of Rustenburg will 2 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** That is CS smoke and I 3 also make sure that the experiences, the incidences that 3 think it was also followed by the stun grenade because I 4 happened at that time, will also be reflected in the plan. 4 see when it hits twice, because -5 MR NGALWANA: You say Colonel Merafe is a 5 MR NGALWANA: Where were you at this unit commander; of what unit, General? stage, General? 6 6 GENERAL MPEMBE: 7 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** 7 Chairperson, Colonel I was at the back of the 8 Merafe is a unit commander of Public Order Policing in 8 strikers, still coming with the police. 9 Rustenburg. 9 MR NGALWANA: We see a Nyala standing 10 10 MR NGALWANA: Okay, General, can I just over there. Can you see that Nyala? take you back from the evening now to still during the day. 11 GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 11 12 This is the last aspect we're going to deal with as regards 12 Chairperson. 13 the events of the 13th of August 2012. If I can ask the 13 MR NGALWANA: The one on the far side, on 14 technicians to have exhibit Z2, I think it is, on the 14 the right-hand side of the screen. Can you see that? 15 GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct. 15 screen. I would like you, General, to orientate all of us 16 as we are watching this clip. At this stage are you able 16 Chairperson. 17 to say where the police line is, of if you can indicate 17 MR NGALWANA: Are you able to tell the 18 when it emerges? Is that a taxi, or one of the police 18 Commission what role it plays there?

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

19

21

22

23

24

It is one of the police

And the Nyala, I think

GENERAL MPEMBE:

gone into the informal settlement.

GENERAL MPEMBE:

MR NGALWANA:

said it was just standing where the strikers would have

Are you able to explain what is now going on, General?

attacked the police and some of the police retreated.

It is that Nyala which I

Okay, can we run the clip?

It was when the strikers

1	Page 11176	1	Page 11178
1	MR NGALWANA: Is that the – can you	1 2	MR NGALWANA: The evening of the 13th, was there a JOCOM meeting?
3	pause? Sorry, can you go back a couple of seconds? There. What you see in the top right-hand side, what is that,	3	GENERAL MPEMBE: On the evening of the
4	General?	4	13th we only task Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe and Colonel
5	GENERAL MPEMBE: The informal settlement	5	Scott, and then also to say that they should compile, but
6	house.	6	we stayed until in the morning after we have been briefing
7	MR NGALWANA: Can you run the clip,	7	and getting the taskings from the National Commissioner,
8	please?	8	the Provincial Commissioner, as well as the taskings from
9	GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to make sure	9	Lieutenant-General Petros.
10	whether is it –	10	MR NGALWANA: Are you saying, General,
11	MR NGALWANA: These people who are	11	there was or there was no JOCOM meeting on the evening of
12	running here in the middle of the screen, are those	12	the 13th?
13	policemen or other people?	13	GENERAL MPEMBE: I said that the, we did
14	GENERAL MPEMBE: These are the police	14	not hold a JOCOM where full members were, but what we did
15	officers that they are now running also, but because the	15	is that we called the members - the commanders, not the
16	other, there were other police officers that retreated.	16	members, the commanders, and we gave them the taskings and
17	MR NGALWANA: What is now going on,	17	then we – that's what, the time where we were, also have a
18	General? Are those policemen?	18	briefing what is it, where we were receiving instructions
19	GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to see	19	from Lieutenant-General Petros, as well as the Provincial
20	clearly, because it doesn't – I don't see well.	20	Commissioner and the National Commissioner, but now on the
21	MR NGALWANA: Those people there.	21	morning of the 14th there was a JOCOM meeting.
22	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,	22	MR NGALWANA: Was there a formal decision
23	Chairperson, they look – they are police officers.	23	taken on the evening of the 13th as regards what was going
24	MR NGALWANA: In your recollection, are	24	to be done by the police in order to resolve the situation
25	you able to say what it is that they were doing? Perhaps	25	the following day?
	you also to only mark to a mark may more domight comape		
	Page 11177		Page 11179
1	Page 11177 you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and	1	Page 11179 GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,
1 2	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1 2	=
	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and		GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,
2	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that	2	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also
2	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing.	2	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations.
2 3 4	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate	2 3 4	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers,
2 3 4 5	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were	2 3 4 5	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to
2 3 4 5 6	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they	2 3 4 5 6	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3,
2 3 4 5 6 7	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time.	2 3 4 5 6 7	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved through non-tactical methods.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th. GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved through non-tactical methods. MR NGALWANA: Was there a JOC meeting on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th. GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved through non-tactical methods. MR NGALWANA: Was there a JOC meeting on the evening of the 13th?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th. GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: And so you wouldn't have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved through non-tactical methods. MR NGALWANA: Was there a JOC meeting on the evening of the 13th? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson, there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th. GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: And so you wouldn't have been party in the preparation of the plan, the contingency
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	you can tell us where you were in relation to them, and that will determine whether you can recall what it is that they were doing. GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to indicate that at this time, that's when then that the police were attacked and I was amongst those police officials that they were already at the scene at that time. MR NGALWANA: Alright, is there anything else you wish to add in relation to this clip, General, regards what had happened? GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Right, we now move to the 14th, Tuesday. Is there anything you wish to add about the 13th before we move on? GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I need to state that despite what happened on the 13th, on the 14th in the morning before I can say that when I saw that we have been strengthened by the arrival of Major-General Annandale, I have of a view that we shall have to still continue with the negotiations to let the problem be solved through non-tactical methods. MR NGALWANA: Was there a JOC meeting on the evening of the 13th?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I need to state that at that time we also considered that we should continue with the negotiations. Realising that the, some of the mineworkers, the strikers, have been identified, we thought that we also have to engage the labour unions and the mine management. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to FF3, General? That would be in your bundle A5, the documents bundle volume A, under the third slide. The pagination page is 24, and the other legal teams who don't have the paginated page will know what SS3 looks like. The very first page, SS3, General, in volume A, slide – GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes. MR NGALWANA: Have you found it? GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I find it. I just want the page. MR NGALWANA: Ja, the first page, the very first page. I think we don't need to waste time on this. Subject to any objections, I think it's common cause that you were on leave on the 10th. GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: And so you wouldn't have

```
Page 11180
                                                                                                                         Page 11182
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     That's correct,
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     When you say throughout the
                                                                   1
                                                                       night and morning, are you referring to throughout the
                                                                   2
2
    Chairperson.
3
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  May I ask you to turn to
                                                                   3
                                                                       night of Monday the 13th and morning of the 14th, or
    page - the paginated page at the bottom, 37 of that same
4
                                                                   4
                                                                       throughout the night of Tuesday the 14th?
5
    exhibit SS3. It will be headed, "Operation Platinum,
                                                                   5
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        From the 13th to the
    Lonmin Mine: Marikana, 14 August 2012." Can you see that?
                                                                   6
                                                                       14th, Chairperson.
6
7
                                                                   7
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     That's correct,
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     And when did this plan -
8
    Chairperson.
                                                                       you say Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe and Lieutenant-Colonel
9
                                                                   9
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  You testified earlier about
                                                                       Scott presented it at the JOCOM. At what time - I'm not
    Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe and Lieutenant-Colonel Scott
                                                                   10
                                                                       referring - was it in the morning or in the evening of the
10
                                                                   11
                                                                       14th that the plan was presented at the JOCOM?
11
    having been tasked to prepare a plan. Is this the plan you
                                                                   12
12
    were talking about?
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, it was the
13
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     That's correct,
                                                                   13
                                                                       morning of the 14th.
14
    Chairperson.
                                                                   14
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Now you said you chaired
15
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Now you will have seen that
                                                                   15
                                                                       that JOCOM meeting. Is that correct?
    the first plan, the plan of 2012-08-10 is in a different
16
                                                                   16
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        That's correct,
    format from the plan that we now see on page 37, the
17
                                                                   17
                                                                       Chairperson.
18
    Operation Platinum plan. You see that?
                                                                   18
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     We don't have the minutes
19
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                       of the JOCOM meeting of the morning of the 14th. Do you
                                     That's correct.
                                                                   19
20
    Chairperson.
                                                                   20
                                                                       know whether any minutes were taken?
21
                                 Now this Operation Platinum
                                                                  21
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                        Chairperson, I remember
           MR NGALWANA:
    plan seems to be in the form of slides, for lack of a
                                                                   22
                                                                       Brigadier Seboloke was in charge at that time in terms of
22
23
    better description. Are you able to explain to the
                                                                  23
                                                                       ensuring that the minutes are being taken, before Brigadier
24
                                                                   24
                                                                       Pretorius take over.
    Commission why it was done in this form, or should we ask
                                                                   25
25
    Lieutenant-Colonel Scott that, and Lieutenant-Colonel
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Do you know whether or not
                                                      Page 11181
                                                                                                                         Page 11183
                                                                       Brigadier Seboloke took minutes of the JOCOM meeting of the
1
    Merafe?
2
                                                                       morning of the 14th?
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     Chairperson, I can state
                                                                                                       Brigadier Seboloke said
3
    that Lieutenant-Colonel Scott presented this plan in the
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
4
    form of slides in the JOCOM of the 14th, which I chaired.
                                                                       to me that the minutes were taken, but he could not provide
5
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Are you able to tell the
                                                                       them, provide me with the minutes.
    Commission why it was prepared in this format rather than
                                                                   6
6
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                    Now General, it's been
7
                                                                   7
    in the same format as the first plan, the contingency plan?
                                                                       suggested that this plan beginning the 14th of August is a
                                                                       so-called Scott's plan. In other words, that this was
8
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     I need to state that
9
    from page 29 and all the other slides in terms of different
                                                                       prepared by Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, and the people at the
10
    dates are part and parcel of one plan. The main reason why
                                                                       JOCOM, senior officers simply accepted it without question.
11
    it is in the slide format, in any big operations like that
                                                                       I don't want us to waste time on this. I mean I can ask
                                                                   11
12
    one, or even in the World Cup, as I've indicated earlier on
                                                                   12
                                                                       you, do you confirm or deny that?
                                                                   13
13
    Colonel Scott and Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe, they were the
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       Chairperson, it's not
                                                                   14
                                                                       true that it Lieutenant-Colonel Scott's plan. It is a
14
    coordinators of the plans. You do have such people that
15
    will always take the information from the operational
                                                                   15
                                                                       police plan.
                                                                   16
16
    people, check modus operandi of the destabilisers, and
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                    You address this aspect in
17
    their main work, it is to compile and update the plan.
                                                                   17
                                                                       paragraph 15 of your supplementary statement. You say, and
18
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  When was this plan, General
                                                                       I start reading from about the third or fourth sentence, or
    - I'm looking at page 37, or the plan beginning page 37
                                                                       third sentence, you say - can I take you to page 6 of your
    going forward, when was this plan put together?
                                                                   20
                                                                       statement, paragraph 15.
21
    [12:14] GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                        I need to state that
                                                                  21
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       Yes, Chairperson.
22 Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe and Lieutenant-Colonel Scott.
                                                                   22
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                    You say, "There were
   also with the taskings that they were given to do the
                                                                   23
                                                                       numerous contributions from experienced officers at the
24 reconnaissance and what they did it throughout the night
                                                                   24
                                                                       JOCOM."
25 until in the morning.
                                                                  25
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       That's correct,
  ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

19

1

13

14

3

5

8

9

15

16

5

7

12

Page 11184

Chairperson. 1 2 MR NGALWANA:

You continue to say - this

is the last part I'm going to read, "I shall give examples

4 of his contributions during my oral evidence." You then go

on to dismiss that this is the so-called Scott's plan. Now

can you give a few examples, General, of the contributions 6

7 that other senior members at the JOCOM gave to the plan?

> **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, firstly I

would like to refer the Commission to my statement that is

known as 56-page statement, and it will be GGG12A, 10

11 paragraph 23, page 8 -

12 MR NGALWANA: Sorry, what paragraph

13 again, General?

14 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Paragraph 23, page 8.

Chairperson, I'll continue to say that at the JOCOM

briefing in the morning of the Tuesday, 14th, an operational

17 strategy was considered in terms of which the protesters

18 will be prevented from gathering at the koppie armed. All

19 those who approached the koppie were to be searched and

20 disarmed, and those already at the koppie will be encircled

21 and disarmed. This was to have a filtering line option,

22 and this was proposed by Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe, as well

23 as Lieutenant-Colonel Scott. When it was discussed in that

24 meeting, during the process of assessment of the plan, the

25 plan has to be assessed through the mission. It has to be

Page 11185

assessed with the menace. Menace means the threat, the 1

threats. Not the minutes. Menace, it's -2

3 CHAIRPERSON: Menace, not minutes.

4 MR NGALWANA: For the record, as the

Chairperson says, it's menace, M-E-N-A-C-E.

6 MR MAHLANGU: Menace, yes.

> **GENERAL MPEMBE:** It has to be assessed

8 according to the milieu, that is environment, and the

9 means, that is equipment and whatever we have at that, at

10 the moment. In checking those four Ms, it was also said

11 the topography of the place would give us a problem with

regard to the filtering line. Taking into account what has

13 happened on Monday, it would mean that the police officials

that will have to man this filtering line will be a group 14

15 of people. Checking in terms of how the modus operandi of

16 the protesters, it will be possible that the protesters in

17 the manner that they will come, they might isolate a group

18 of police officials and we experience what we have

19 experienced on Monday, considering that there was a

confrontation and we lost also some of the members during

21 that confrontation. Chairperson, at that time the space is

too wide and it could give a very big way that the

protesters might simply go and congregate to another place.

MR NGALWANA: Let me just orientate

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

25 myself and perhaps others who may be in a similar position.

Page 11186

You are now dealing with the suggestion that the people who

were already on the koppie should be encircled and

3 disarmed. Is that where you are? I take it what you are

explaining is why that plan was rejected?

GENERAL MPEMBE: I'm still - Chairperson,

6 it's correct, I'm still talking only on the filtering line

7 at the moment. I will also come and talk in terms of the

8 reasons why we couldn't consider dispersing and disarming

9 those 50 members that were already being seen at the

10 koppie. Still addressing the issue of the filtering line,

11 the JOCOM felt that it is, the koppie, it is an ideal place

12 because it is out of the community, or the informal

13 settlement, and whereby it might have a problem, the

consequences of getting people injured or properties

damaged. Chairperson, I'm still addressing the issue of a

16 Scott's plan to indicate that there were discussions, there

17 were those that were proposing and there were those that

18 were dissenting in terms of the proposals.

MR NGALWANA: General, I don't want to rush you. It's not in the interest of the police to rush

20 21 your evidence, but are you able to give the answer in this

format; bullet point, very briefly, you say for example -

well, let me not give an example - a particular suggestion

24 was made, it was rejected for this reason, in brief terms,

if at all you can.

Page 11187

GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,

Chairperson. As I've indicated firstly it's a filtering

3 line which the reason that I gave, that's how it was

rejected. Now I address the problem of those that were

5 seen at the koppie, why they could not be dispersed, and

6 those that are still armed could not be encircled and

7 disarmed. I remember very well I was one of those people

8 to say, "Colleagues, we have adopted a strategy that we say

9 we are negotiating," and by that time, Chairperson, I

10 already indicated to the mine management through them that

11 I would like to see the unions' representatives. I

12 indicated that to Mr Kwadi, and -

> COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: I'm sorry to

interrupt you, but the idea of a filtering line, was that

15 suggested by Colonel Scott?

16 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** It came with Colonel

17 Scott and Lieutenant-Colonel Merafe, those that were

18 compiling the plan, and Chairperson, going back to say why

19 we could not disperse and arrest the others, we would say

while we are still going to negotiate and we also want to

21 negotiate with the protesters, the police will be seen not

22 negotiating in good faith. There was also a proposal,

23 Chairperson, that was said that can we consider starting

with a cordon and search to disarm those members - to

disarm the protesters, not members.

Page 11188

With regard to the cordon and search, I will take

- 2 the Commission back to Friday when I was briefed by
- 3 Brigadier Calitz. There was an illegal gathering which
- 4 took place of the RDOs and the police station was informed
- 5 of Marikana and those that held that meeting there, they
- were not identified as leaders or anyone who is a convenor. 6
- 7 The Commissioner will remember that it is a well-known that
- there was a march which took place that the members went to 8
- 9 the Lonmin Mine during that Friday, and the leadership
- 10 element, or the convenors or anyone could not also be
- 11 identified. I personally spoke with those that I incepted
- at the railway mine. I could not know whom am I talking 12
- 13 to, whether he's a convenor or who is he.
- 14 [12:33] Chairperson, in the light of this we could not
- continue to have a cordon and search in the sense that if
- we want to go and do a cordon and search, whom are we going 16
- 17 to arrest, which law are we going to apply, because it is
- 18 precise that in terms of section 3 of the Regulation of
- 19 Gatherings Act there must be, you must know who is a
- 20 convenor.

1

- 21 Secondly, it is that it was a well-known fact
- 22 that they were now well-armed, and we don't know where
- 23 they're staying. They were in possession of police radios;
- 24 they can hear when the police are talking. That might also
- 25 give high risk in terms of the police being attacked if

- Page 11190 a mission, he who plans must execute, so it could not be
- 2 possible that somebody sits at a little corner and make a
- 3 plan for those that will have to execute it. Chairperson,
- 4 this has happened in many operations, in the World Cup, in
- 5
- everywhere, where I presided as an overall commander,
- 6 you'll always have that person who does continuously put
- 7 his eye on the air. It's called an OPS section, but we
- 8 call them the coordinators. It does happen. In this case
- 9 it just happened that it could have been Colonel,
- 10 Lieutenant-Colonel Scott.
- 11 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: General, do I
- 12 understand that the plan that appears on page 37 is the one
- 13 that was finally adopted on the 14th? That was after
- 14 discussion at the JOCOM meeting.
 - **GENERAL MPEMBE:** That's correct,
- 16 Chairperson.

15

25

- 17 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: So what must have
- 18 been presented at the meeting by Colonel Scott and Colonel
- Merafe must have been different to this because there were 19
- 20 other proposals that were then debated before this was
- 21 adopted?
- 22 GENERAL MPEMBE: What I spoke about, it
- 23 was those proposals that were made and how they were
- 24 discounted and they were not included in the plan.
 - COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: This plan on page

Page 11189

- cordon and search has to be done.
- 2 Chairperson, strategically an operation of such
- 3 kind, when you hold it during the day, surely you'll be
- 4 seen, there will be no successes in terms of arrests, and
- 5 in terms of confiscation of weapons, and if done during the
- 6 night, it would pose a serious threat to the police and
- 7 even to the protesters themselves. In the light of these
- 8 reasons, Chairperson, it was rejected that the cordon and
- 9 search would not be the first stage and it was put as a
- 10 last stage in terms of a plan. The JOCOM unanimously
- agreed to adopt a strategy of sector policing, saturating 11
- 12 the areas, high visibility, getting the members orientated,
- 13 studying the people, checking, starting with the
- 14 negotiation of the, with the protesters, and as an overall
- 15 commander lead the negotiation with the union leadership
- 16 and the management.
- 17 Chairperson, the mission was accepted, which it
- 18 does appear in my statement GGG12, page 9, paragraph 24,
- and the operational strategy was also accepted in terms of
- the same statement, page 9, paragraph 25. Chairperson, I
- 21 tried to indicate that the plan was not accepted just as it
- 22 is, and it is on these reasons that I do believe that that
- could not be called a Scott's plan; it's a police plan.
- Chairperson, I need also to indicate that in

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

- 25 terms of crowd management, particularly when you work with

Page 11191

- 37, was that presented at the meeting that you chaired on
- 2 the morning of the 14th, as it is?
- 3 GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct.
- 4 Chairperson, but there were also other proposals, like that
- 5 one I spoke about of the filtering line, cordon and search,
- 6 and others, but also that was done in terms of checking the
- 7 proposal for the strategy, because first of all you need to
- 8 have the mission and the strategy, then the plan.
- 9 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: And those were just
- 10 oral presentations in the meeting?
- 11 GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct,
- 12 Chairperson.

25

- 13 MR NGALWANA: Yes, General, I take it -
- 14 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, just before we move
- on, do we have the minutes of that meeting? There was 15
- 16 reference to the fact that someone was responsible for
- 17 compiling them. Are they available at all? I don't think
- 18 they're exhibits yet, but -
- 19 MR NGALWANA: No -
- 20 CHAIRPERSON: What happened to them?
- 21 MR NGALWANA: I've asked him, Chair. He
- well, let's ask him again. General, that meeting of the
- 23 morning of the 14th which you said you chaired, are you
- 24 aware whether any minutes for that meeting were taken?
 - **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, I remember

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

```
Page 11192
                                                                                                                        Page 11194
    Brigadier Seboloke was supposed to take the minutes, but
                                                                       Brigadier Pretorius. When she came along, she was in
2
                                                                       charge - when she arrived on the scene she was in charge of
    when I go to him and I said I want the minutes, there is
3
    this issue of saying he handed them to Brigadier Pretorius,
                                                                   3
                                                                       the record-keeping at the JOC. Is that right? The JOCOM.
4
    but Brigadier Pretorius said that I couldn't get the
                                                                   4
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       Chairperson, Brigadier
    minutes, but I remember also I did make some notes because
5
                                                                       Pretorius took over from Wednesday, the 15th -
                                                                   6
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
    I was chairing the meeting -
                                                                                                   Yes, and that she was then
6
7
                                                                   7
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 I understand, but the
                                                                       responsible for the record-keeping of the JOCOM. Is that
                                                                   8
8
    original minutes that were handed over to Brigadier
                                                                       right?
                                                                   9
9
    Pretorius, you've never seen them. Is that right?
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       Correct, Chairperson.
10
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     Chairperson?
                                                                  10
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   So it was sensible to hand
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                       her the minutes that had been taken the previous day, on
11
                                 The original minutes which
                                                                  11
12
    were handed over to Brigadier Pretorius, according to what
                                                                  12
                                                                       the Tuesday, and that's what you were told happened. Is
    you've told us, the hearsay you received, have you ever
                                                                  13
                                                                       that correct?
14
    seen those minutes?
                                                                  14
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       That's correct,
15
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     No, I didn't see them,
                                                                  15
                                                                       Chairperson.
    Chairperson, but they were, they are ultimately not be
                                                                                                   And now they can't be
16
                                                                  16
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
17
    found.
                                                                  17
                                                                       found. Is that right? Is that correct, now they can't be
18
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 What happened to them?
                                                                  18
                                                                       found?
                                                                  19
19
    Were they destroyed? Do you know whether they were
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       Yes, Chairperson, they
20
    destroyed? What happened to them? Were they lost or
                                                                  20
                                                                       couldn't give them to me.
21
    mislaid?
                                                                  21
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   I see.
22
                                                                  22
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     I don't know.
                                                                                                    Chair, I'm not sure it's
23
                                                                  23
                                                                       that simple. The witness says he never saw anyone take
    Chairperson, what has happened to the minutes, but I
    remember they were taken.
                                                                  24
24
                                                                       minutes. Then we have hearsay of a - is it Mr, I don't
25
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                       know – Seboloke saying he gave minutes over to someone
                                 Yes, there were minutes at
                                                                                                                        Page 11195
                                                      Page 11193
                                                                       else. Perhaps the best way this can be resolved is either
    some stage, and they either still exist or someone has lost
1
    them or destroyed them. Is that the position?
                                                                       to take a sworn statement from Seboloke, or to have him
2
3
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Can I ask the General, with
                                                                   3
                                                                       called here and testify on that precise issue. I would
4
    your permission, General, did you see - is it Lieutenant-
                                                                   4
                                                                       suggest that perhaps -
    Colonel Seboloke, or Brigadier Seboloke, did you see him
                                                                   5
5
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   When Brigadier Pretorius
6
    take minutes during that meeting?
                                                                   6
                                                                       comes we can ask her if it's correct she was handed over
7
                                                                   7
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     I did not see him taking
                                                                       minutes and, if so, what she did with them. But anyway, it
    minutes, but actually what they were doing, it was another
8
                                                                   8
                                                                       seems as if we've taken this point as far as it can be
9
                                                                   9
    person that falls under Brigadier Seboloke that was
                                                                       taken with the present witness. Is that correct?
                                                                  10
10
    supposed to take minutes. It is just like when Brigadier
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                    Yes, Chair. General, just
11
    Pretorius takes over, somebody will take the minutes.
                                                                       following up from what Commissioner Hemraj asked you, the
                                                                  11
12
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Did you see that other
                                                                  12
                                                                       plan that we have in front of us, beginning at page 37 -
13
    person taking minutes? Did you see anyone take minutes of
                                                                  13
                                                                       have you found it? Have you found the plan, General?
    the meeting of the 14th in the morning?
                                                                  14
                                                                             GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       That's correct,
14
                                                                  15
15
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     Chairperson, I did not
                                                                       Chairperson.
16
    see, but I was always under the impression that Brigadier
                                                                  16
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                    Is that plan the plan that
17
    Seboloke is ensuring that minutes are being taken.
                                                                  17
                                                                       was prepared before contributions by other members at the
18
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 You also told us Brigadier
                                                                  18
                                                                       JOCOM, or is it a plan that is inclusive of contributions
19
    Seboloke told you that he handed over the minutes to
                                                                  19
                                                                       by other members in the JOCOM?
20
    Brigadier Pretorius, if I understood you correctly. Is
                                                                  20
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       It is inclusive with the
21
    that right?
                                                                  21
                                                                       discussions in the JOCOM.
22
           GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                     Correct, Chairperson.
                                                                  22
                                                                                                    And that goes for the rest
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                       of the plan for the - we have the 14th, we have the 15th, we
           CHAIRPERSON: So according to Brigadier
                                                                  23
23
    Seboloke there were minutes taken, never mind by whom,
                                                                  24
                                                                       have the 16th. Is that correct?
   there were minutes taken and actually handed over to
                                                                  25
                                                                              GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                       That's correct,
   ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

8

14

15

21

23

10

20

Page 11196

Chairperson.

16

7

8

2 MR NGALWANA: We'll come back to the

3 plan, General, but is there anything else that happened on

4 Tuesday the 14th which is of significance, apart from the

5 JOCOM meeting and the discussion of the plan of the 14th?

GENERAL MPEMBE: 6 Chairperson, I need to

7 state that - before I can go to that one - that the main

8 reason why Colonel Scott was also chosen, it was because of

9 his vast knowledge of the IT, the experience that he has

10 had, and that's why he was included in terms of being a

11 coordinator, but what happened on the 14th is that I also

have a meeting with the management. 12

13 MR NGALWANA: Is there anything else on

14 the 14th that you'd like to highlight that happened?

15 GENERAL MPEMBE: I just want to highlight

that I met the management and I gave them some of the - I

gave them the photos and on Monday, on Tuesday some of the 17

18 people were identified by the management. I need to

19 indicate that the management did assist me to identify some

20 of the strikers, and the others said that they will also

21 continue to assist me to identify them from the photos, and

22 the management ultimately did assist me to identify them,

23 but on the 14th they were not all identified. The majority

24 of them were identified at the earlier stage, but realising

25 that there were some of the strikers that were identified,

Page 11197

and I said to management "But when, on Monday when we were

here, you said that the people were faceless, you didn't 2

3 know them," and then I said, "Now that we see some of them

4 and you are still going to assist me to identify them, may

5 you please assist me to call the unions that we should talk

6 to them so that they can go and talk to the strikers?"

Chairperson, I need to indicate that the

management was always willing through Mr Kwadi to assist me

9 and they also heeded my request of calling the unions. In

10 my understanding Mr Kwadi, he was working with the unions

in the labour relations department. 11

12 [12:53] I need also to indicate that the management

showed me the sensitivity in terms of saying, "Please don't 13

14 tell anybody that we are the ones that we are assisting you

15 in terms of identification of these people." Realising

what was happening in terms of the intimidation and also 16

17 the fear to be killed, I acceded to the request.

18 MR NGALWANA: Right, thank you, General.

19 Can we now move to Wednesday, the 15th -

20 CHAIRPERSON: Before we move on, did you

21 show them the video clip that had been taken the previous

day by the railway line, which revealed two of the strikers

in particular standing up, speaking, in fact making

speeches, responding to you, giving signals to the people

to sit down, or whatever the signals were intended to

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11198

Page 11199

convey? Did you - one of them I think you've told us now

you understand to be Mr Noki. Did you show that video clip

to the Lonmin people on the Tuesday in the course of this

meeting that you've just been describing?

GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct.

6 Chairperson, those were the videos that I showed to them.

7 CHAIRPERSON: Were they able to identify

the two people who had stood up and spoken by the railway

9 line?

10 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, as I

11 indicated, they did not at that time on Tuesday identify

them. They said they will continue assisting me to 12

13 identify them, but those they were not identified at that

time.

CHAIRPERSON: Did they identify them

16 subsequently?

17 **GENERAL MPEMBE:** Chairperson, those in 18 particular they were not identified at that time, but there

19 were others that were identified that were both belonging

20 to the NUM as well as AMCU.

> CHAIRPERSON: Yes, but the two people to

22 whom I referred, you say they weren't identified on the

14th. My question was, were they subsequently identified?

24 GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I indicated

earlier on that we were referring to Mr Noki previously as

a man with a green jacket, and he was identified after the event of the 16th by the mine management, but until then we

did not know who is the, who is whom, whether it's Mr Noki,

but as I indicated, when I saw the identification it was

5 not those that were giving instructions, but others, and

6 that's the list, then I said based on this list, call for

7 me the unions, but we were always referring to Mr Noki as a

8 man with a green jacket, and also for negotiations it was

9 referred as the five brave men, when I was informed by the

- what, the negotiators.

11 CHAIRPERSON: Now Mr Ngalwana, when it is 12 convenient for you, we can take the lunch adjournment, but

13 if you want to ask something, deal with some other points

14

shortly before we take the lunch adjournment, you're free

15 to do so.

16 MR NGALWANA: No, Chair, I'm moving to

17 the 15th. Perhaps this might be a convenient time.

18 CHAIRPERSON: We'll take the lunch

19 adjournment and resume as soon after 2 o'clock as we can.

[COMMISSION ADJOURNS **COMMISSION RESUMES**]

21 [14:09] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.

22 Major-General, you're still under oath. Mr Ngalwana,

23 you've still got guestions.

24 ZONDASI WILLIAM MPEMBE: (s.u.o.)

25 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR NGALWANA (CONTD):

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 11202

Page 11203

Page 11200 Thank you, Chair. General, we are now going to move to Wednesday the 15th and the events that happened then. Is 2 3 there anything you wish to say in regard to the 14th before 4 we move on? 5 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson. There is a question the Chairperson asked whether I did 6 7 show the video to the mine management. My understanding was that I did show them the photos but not the video, I 8 9 just want to make that one clear. I did not play the video 10 to the mine management, only the photos. 11 CHAIRPERSON: The photos that you showed, 12 did they include photos of the discussion, if you can call 13 it that, that you had by the railway line on the Monday 14 afternoon with the strikers? 15 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 16 Chairperson. The way in which they were, others sitting 17 down, others standing and talking and so on, those are the 18 photos that I showed to them. 19 MR NGALWANA: Then General, to the 15th we 20 go then. On that day there were at least, and I think it's 21 common cause by now, there were at least two meetings that 22 occurred, one in the afternoon of the 15th and another in 23 the evening of the 15th, is that correct? 24 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct, 25 Chairperson.

MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the delegation of the police was led by myself, Adv Moolman and we were also accompanied by a warrant officer who works with Adv Moolman. 5 CHAIRPERSON: Now I see in your statement 6 you, exhibit GGG12 in para 33 you say the meeting was round 7 about 2PM. Is that a mis - are you now correcting that? 8 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it is 9 this one. I still stand by it. That's why I'm saying at 10 about, at about 14:00 and so on but it was in the afternoon 11 of that day. I need to just -12 CHAIRPERSON: GGG12 was, I see, is dated November so things were fairly fresh in your mind at that 13 14 stage, I take it. 15 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, may I - pardon Chairperson, may I, I didn't hear properly? 17 CHAIRPERSON: The copy of GGG12 I've got, 18 on the last page it's actually unsigned. No, I beg your 19 pardon, it's signed but it's not attested but it does say 20 signed and sworn to at blank on this blank day of November. So I don't know when in November you signed it but you 22 presumably signed it in November, is that right? 23 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, there 24 is a signed one. 25 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, no, the one I've got

Page 11201 1 MR NGALWANA: Can you tell the Commission 2 how the first meeting came about, the meeting at - I think 3 it starts, well, let me not tell you the time. The first 4 meeting, the transcripts of which is 004, exhibit 004 and 5 we'll go to that in a moment, how did that meeting come about? 6 7 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I did 8 ask the mine management through Mr Jomo Kwadi, that he 9 should arrange the meeting with the unions after I have shown them the photos and Mr Kwadi did arrange the meeting 10 11 with the unions and also the mine management was present. 12 MR NGALWANA: Chairperson and members of 13 the Commission, we now move to OO4. We're going to spend 14 quite some time on that. 15 CHAIRPERSON: It's against the tab 7 in the first file. Which page do you want us to look at? 16 17 MR NGALWANA: The very first page, we 18 start there. Page 192 of the pagination. General, who was present at that meeting and what - well, what time was that meeting, what time of the day was it held? 21 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the meeting was in the afternoon of the 15th. It was at about

On behalf of the police who

15:00 to 16:00 on the 15th, of that day.

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

was present at that meeting?

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

MR NGALWANA:

is signed but it's not attested, it's not attested, it's not sworn to but it doesn't matter, the point is it says signed and sworn to at blank on this blank day of November 2012. So I take it that we can assume that this document exhibit GGG12 was compiled and finalised in November, is 6 that right? 7 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 8 yes. 9 CHAIRPERSON: So when things were fresh 10 in your memory? Your memory was better then about things in the statement, I take it, than they would be now. 11 12 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson. 13 MR NGALWANA: If it's of any assistance, 14 Chairperson will see, I'm sure would have seen that 15 paragraph 33 of that statement says "at around 14:00." Admittedly -16 17 CHAIRPERSON: *14:09/07-39 said around 18 15:00 so I just thought that inasmuch as there's a difference, we'd try to find out which was correct. So 20 he's told us the November statement is to be preferred. 21 MR NGALWANA: Right. You said on behalf, 22 General, on behalf of the police it was yourself, Adv Moolman and a warrant officer who assists Adv Moolman. Do 23 24 you know perhaps the name of that warrant officer? 25 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: I do not remember

Page 11204 Page 11206 the name but I can find the name, Chairperson. shall we? 2 MR NGALWANA: 2 Who else was represented? MR NGALWANA: Of course, inasmuch as I 3 Was NUM represented? 3 wasn't at the meeting, I go by what the witness tells me. 4 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, NUM Mr - excuse me, General - General, what was the purpose of 5 this meeting? You called it, for what purpose did you call was represented by the president, Mr Senzeni Zokwana, and he had a delegation of about, he had a delegation of a 6 this meeting? 6 7 number of people with him. 7 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: The purpose of the 8 MR NGALWANA: For the record, NUM of 8 meeting is to get the union leadership, the mine, to 9 9 course is the National Union of Mineworkers. Was AMCU resolve the problem of the strike and in that meeting after 10 represented? 10 I was introduced to the delegation I made it clear that we, 11 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 11 the police, are not representing either the mine or the Chairperson. AMCU was represented. It was also led by the 12 12 union and I cannot give them instructions but what I was president, Mr Vusi Mathunjwa, and he also had a delegation 13 13 saying, that their inter-relation is important in terms of 14 of, if I may just estimate it was about 10, both of them. on the same day how are they going to resolve the problem. 15 It might be more than that. Secondly, the problem in terms of saying, when I put it MR NGALWANA: When you say both of them I 16 very clear to them it was to say they need also to go to take it you mean both NUM and AMCU were each probably 17 17 the mountain, to the koppie, and to say this is how we are 18 represented by about, a delegation of about 10 people, is going to resolve the problem. 19 19 that correct? MR NGALWANA: Yes. I think it does become 20 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct. 20 clear once one reads the transcript. I take it you have 21 Chairperson. 21 read this transcript since that meeting, General? 22 MR NGALWANA: 22 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Was Lonmin represented? Correct 23 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 23 Chairperson. Chairperson, yes, 24 24 Lonmin was represented. I remember that Lonmin was MR NGALWANA: Is it an accurate 25 reflection or a fair reflection of what was discussed at represented by Mr Barnard Mokwena and also Mr Kgotle and Mr Page 11205 Page 11207 Kwadi who acted as the facilitator in that meeting. 1 that meeting? 2 MR NGALWANA: 2 So then if we go to the MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson. 3 very first line, the very first word of OO4 where it says There are some of the statements that I said which do not 4 "Facilitator" and it's saying that's Mr Kwadi reflect in some of these minutes, some of these 5 5 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct. transcripts Yes, I think we will come 6 MR NGALWANA: 6 Chairperson. 7 7 to that in a moment. Can you please put your finger MR NGALWANA: Well, I'm asking this mentally on that point, we'll come to it. General, was a 8 question in a seemingly leading manner because when you 9 9 gave the delegation of the Lonmin people you said Kwadi was minute of that meeting taken? 10 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 10 the facilitator, if I understood you correctly. No, Chairperson. 11 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 11 MR NGALWANA: But then we have this Correct, 12 Chairperson. 12 transcript, do you know how this transcript came about? 13 13 MR NGALWANA: I heard a demurring murmur MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I was 14 to my far left. Now what was the purpose -14 surprised when I see the transcript when the Commission has 15 CHAIRPERSON: 15 already been on. In that meeting at the beginning of the Just – who was nodding? 16 meeting I requested that we should take the minutes and we Was this Ms Barnes? 17 MR BURGER SC: No, I thought the 17 should also circulate the attendance list. It was facilitator was Mr Mokwena, reading from the script. Those 18 18 vehemently refused. 19 are the instructions and I wanted to correct my learned MR NGALWANA: When you say it was friend but he seems to be confident that it wasn't Mr Kwadi 20 vehemently refused, by whom? 21 so I'm happy to accept it was one of the others. 21 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: It was first 22 MR NGALWANA: I'll move on, Chairperson. 22 refused by AMCU and the mine management and the NUM, they CHAIRPERSON: If the identity of these just kept quiet but I took it that they also agreed with 23 24 persons becomes important we can spend time on it but in what AMCU was suggesting but because I needed them, I the meanwhile it doesn't seem to be, so let's just move on, continued. ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11208 Page 11210 MR NGALWANA: Do you know of the Monday the 13th where you had a meeting with various people 1 whereabouts of the audio version of this transcript? from Lonmin and they, and Mr Mokwena referring to 2 3 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: No. No. protesters, is what you say in para 4, stated, "They were 4 Chairperson. faceless, the company doesn't know them." And then there were discussions later on the Monday night where you showed 5 MR NGALWANA: Now may I take you to page 5 2 of that transcript, General, it's the paginated 193. In 6 them photographs and they said that their personnel people 6 7 had gone home and they couldn't identify them and that's 7 the third line, and that's you addressing the meeting, you're saying, "It was said that we do not know who are 8 dealt with in para 21 where you say that you showed them 8 9 9 doing this." What do you mean by this when you say "we do the photographs that had been taken earlier that day and Mr 10 not know who is doing this?" 10 Kwadi said each shaft keeps its own records and the 11 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 11 relevant human resources personnel had left for the day, I was referring to 12 they couldn't assist and that's why you then met them 12 those who are taking part in the strike. 13 MR NGALWANA: Now, you're saying it was 13 subsequently on the 14th, that's Tuesday, at 5:30 - that's 14 said that, "we do not know who are doing this." What were paragraph 30. And there you showed them, they came back the people in the strike doing to which you were referring and they identified a number of people in the photographs 15 that you'd provided and you then challenged them and said, 16 here? 17 17 how could they say they were unknown and faceless? So MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, since 18 the strike took place on Saturday, there were people that 18 that's the background to this. MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 19 were shot at. On Sunday there were security members of the 19 That's correct. 20 Lonmin management that were killed and one burnt. On 20 Chairperson. 21 Monday morning and as I've said also here, when I hear on 21 MR NGALWANA: So in one word, what's your 22 answer, General? Who said we do not know these people, one 22 the radio there were other members, what is it, the 23 mineworkers that were getting on duty that another one was 23 word? 24 killed and another one was injured. So that is what, when 24 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Lonmin management. 25 MR NGALWANA: Not close enough to one, 25 I was referring, when I was saying who are doing this. Page 11211 Page 11209 [14:29] MR NGALWANA: Who was it who was saying thank you, General. May I then take you, just for clarity, 2 I'm not sure if I can amend this from the bar, as it were. 2 that - when you say "it was said that," who is the person 3 or people who were saying "we do not know the people who 3 On line 15, well, start at line 14 of that same page, you 4 are doing this?" 4 say "We are policing in a democracy where negation its 5 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I was 5 weapons" referring to the meeting that was held between the mine 6 6 CHAIRPERSON: I take it that's obviously management and the Provincial Commissioner on the Monday of 7 7 a misprint for negotiation. the 13th. 8 8 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct. 9 9 MR NGALWANA: But who was saying, "we do Chairperson. 10 not know who are doing this?" Was it either of the unions, 10 CHAIRPERSON: Ja. 11 General? 11 You then in line 17 going MR NGALWANA: 12 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, it 12 forward, the sentence beginning "The operation has was said during the mine management and I was just checking 13 13 reached," can you see that? here -14 14 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct, 15 15 MR NGALWANA: You don't have to give us Chairperson. the name, I just want to know the identity of the party 16 16 MR NGALWANA: You said, "The operation 17 that said, "we do not know who is doing this." If you 17 has reached to a sensitive stage, that we might be, we 18 don't remember the name of the person, that's fine. Just 18 might go and lose more lives. We cannot lose more lives 19 give us the name of - you've told us who was represented 19 but the people out there they are not safe. I have been there. Was it Lonmin, was it NUM, was it the police, was 20 told while I was listening to the radio, we might be, we 21 it AMCU who said, "we do not know who are doing this?" 21 might have two to three bodies. I do not know, we still 22 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 1 was have to confirm." The question I want to ask you is, did CHAIRPERSON: Look, I take it we can 23 you have any internal police intelligence that more lives 24 actually cut this short. At para 4 of your statement GGG12 24 might be lost?

MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:

Chairperson, as an

25

you talk about a meeting at 10 o'clock in the morning on

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

```
Page 11212
                                                                                                                        Page 11214
    overall commander I was always having a police radio
                                                                       back, he's presumably the injured person.
                                                                   2
    wherever I go and if I entered a meeting I will open it
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     No, Chairperson.
 2
                                                                   3
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Is that right?
 3
    very little. On the radio that day it was said that there
 4
    is a person who died, who was taken to the hospital of the
                                                                   4
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     No, that's not correct,
 5
    mine and he died and there was also another one that was
                                                                       Chair, with respect. This incident - I would rather let
    injured. That's the one that I was referring to.
                                                                       the statement speak for itself, Chair.
 6
                                                                   6
 7
                                                                   7
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Were these, well the one,
                                                                                                     Alright. Anyway you'll
    the casualty and the other the injury, had these happened
                                                                   8
                                                                       favour us with a copy of that tomorrow, so let's move on.
 8
 9
                                                                   9
    on that day, the 15th, or on an earlier date?
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Yes, Chair. Of OO, page 3
10
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                             Chairperson, I was
                                                                  10
                                                                       of exhibit OO4 which is 194 of the paginated record, the
11
    referring that this has happened on the early morning of
                                                                       facilitator, line 14, says, "I think the request is
                                                                  11
12
    Monday the 13th but the report on the radio, it was that one
                                                                  12
                                                                       directed at" - well, let's start with line 10. You are
13
    to say these are the people that have been injured and the
                                                                       speaking. You say, "We need to be seen as the protectors
14
    other one has been killed but my understanding from that
                                                                       and get the perpetrators to court. That is my request.
15
    radio, it has happened in the early of Monday morning.
                                                                       Thank you." Do you see that, General?
16
                                                                  16
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Chairperson and members of
                                                                                                                 I see it,
                                                                  17
17
    the Commission, we have a statement with regard to the
                                                                       Chairperson.
18
    person who was injured in the morning of the 13th. As I
                                                                  18
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     To which the facilitator.
19
    understand it, he is part of the exhibit L people but he is
                                                                  19
                                                                       whom you say is Mr Kwadi, it's a Lonmin representative,
20
    allocated to the wrong date. In other words, it says that
                                                                  20
                                                                       says "I think the request is directed at AMCU as well as
21
    he was stabbed on the 14th whereas in fact he has been
                                                                  21
                                                                       NUM. I suppose that is in order, that we get a response of
22
    stabbed in the early hours of the 13th when he was going to
                                                                  22
                                                                       what the General was saying from both trade unions." Do
23
    work. It's not a statement that forms part of the record
                                                                  23
                                                                       you see that? Is it factually correct that you were
24
    that we have given. We shall hand it up in the course,
                                                                  24
                                                                       addressing yourself to AMCU and NUM only?
25
    maybe in the course of tomorrow. But when I said - it's in
                                                                  25
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                No, Chairperson.
                                                      Page 11213
                                                                                                                        Page 11215
 1
    the milieu, if I may use that word, of the Mr X statement.
                                                                       I was also talking to the mine.
                                                                   1
                                                                   2
 2
    So it's going to be another Mr Y or Mr Z.
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Did you in any way correct
 3
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  If you look at the
                                                                   3
                                                                       that impression that Mr Kwadi or the facilitator held?
 4
    occurrence book, which is exhibit FFF25, at page 160 of the
                                                                   4
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                That's correct.
 5
    bundle that you've given us you'll see an entry number 21
                                                                       Chairperson. I also did indicate that is one of the
                                                                       omissions that I didn't see here, that the omission that I
 6
    at 06:20, this is on the morning of Monday the 13th, which
                                                                   6
 7
                                                                   7
                                                                       referred earlier, that there are some of the corrections
    refers to the body of an African male approximately 30
                                                                   8
 8
    years of age who was found at Eastern Plats next to the
                                                                       that I made which I don't see.
 9
                                                                   9
    railway, firearm rounds on his back. They allege that he
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Now, where would you have
    might have passed away. Well, is that the entry that you -
                                                                       said what you're now saying you said to Lonmin, on that
10
                                                                  10
    is that the report you're referring to?
11
                                                                  11
                                                                       page?
12
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                              That's correct.
                                                                  12
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                Chairperson, I did
13
    Chairperson.
                                                                  13
                                                                       indicate to Mr Kwadi to say that I also include, it does
14
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   Chairperson, you'll recall
                                                                  14
                                                                       also include the mine because hence I called all of them.
15
     the witness having referred to two. The one was a
                                                                  15
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    In effect you said that at
    casualty. I think this is an entry for the casualty. The
16
                                                                       line 5 and following of the same page. "I'm not here on
17
    statement to which I refer deals with the one who was
                                                                  17
                                                                       behalf of management, I'm not here on behalf of the
18
    injured and left for dead.
                                                                  18
                                                                       unions." So you made it clear that you were there not for
19
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  There's a reference also -
                                                                  19
                                                                       one side or the other but, as a member of the police
    sorry, have I got my thing on? There's a reference also at
                                                                       service, concerned to bring about safety and security and
21
    page 161 to note number, entry number 44. This is at 2:50
                                                                       stability at the mine. You did say that in not so many
22 in the afternoon, 14:50 in the afternoon. "Security report
                                                                  22
                                                                       words, didn't you?
23 about a person who died, a body at old sewage next to
                                                                  23
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                It's correct.
```

25

Chairperson.

MR NGALWANA:

What did you expect of

24 Andrew Saffy Hospital." So there's a dead person and the

25 injured is the one with the five shotgun wounds in his

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11218

That's correct,

He says at line 13 of page

Page 11216 Lonmin to do? 1 2 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I did 3 expect that Lonmin on that day might indicate that when can 4 they start resolving the problem because the relevant 5 structures that they were referring to, they were there in 6 that meeting and I did not want to take part to say that 7 they should do it but the indication which I have said that 8 the operation has arrived at a sensitive stage, I wanted to 9 make them to understand that for them to get involved and 10 with the unions, it's a matter of urgency. 11 MR NGALWANA: Did you ask, General, the 12 Lonmin representatives at that meeting to go to the koppie 13 and address those people sitting there? 14 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 15 Chairperson. 16 MR NGALWANA: We see their response 17 later. Perhaps let me ask you now, what was their 18 response? 19 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I'll 20 refer the honourable Chairperson and the members of the 21 Commission to page 27 of the same exhibit, page 27 to page 22 28. 23 CHAIRPERSON: 219 of the file. 24 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, 25 Chairperson.

Zokwana – or let me ask you this. The NUM president, I 2 think it's common cause, the NUM president is Mr Zokwana, is that correct?? [14:48] MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson. 6 7 4, paginated page 195, "Our members being grabbed along, 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21 22 23 24

MR NGALWANA:

shop stewards are being grabbed to that mountain and being killed," do you see that? You saw that? MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I can see it, Chairperson. MR NGALWANA: Did you ask him, did you ask Mr Zokwana to identify these members of NUM that he says were grabbed to the mountain, presumably against their MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: That's correct, Chairperson. I even said that my office is open for 24, that if there is anyone who can give me the information to resolve the problem. I even said that for me to resolve this problem, because it's a big elephant, I had to eat it bit by bit. MR NGALWANA: You mentioned omissions in some parts of the transcript. On that page – I think let's do it in that fashion - on this page, General, thus far in the conversation is there any glaring omission that you can see? In other words, is there anything that either you said or any of the parties at that meeting said that is not recorded on this page? MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson, I don't. MR NGALWANA: Now on page, on the same page, beginning line 21 right to the end it's still Mr Zokwana who says, "I think that people who are better

Page 11217 1 MR NGALWANA: What line, Chair, General? MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 2 It will be between 3 line - there's the one that is line, I could say it's line 4 17, Mr Mokwena. 5 MR NGALWANA: Where Mr Mokwena says, "Our position, General, is as Lonmin management our position is 6 7 as follows. We are willing to engage our employees within 8 the structures that are known in a very safe environment 9 where there are no weapons, not on the mountain. So we are 10 willing to meet our employees through their structures, 11 through their leaders, to discuss on any issue. Not when 12 they're armed, not when they are actually outside the 13 Lonmin property." Is that some of the part you're 14 referring to? 15 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson, also including the following paragraph. I take it that is 16 also the answer to that. 17 18 MR NGALWANA: Yes, he then continues to 19 say, "So when the workers are back, disarmed, tomorrow, tonight, through their leaders we will meet them. That is 21 our position. We are not against meeting, discussing 22 issues with their employees through their right structures,

we are prepared to do that." Right, so that's the Lonmin

24 position. Can I take you back to page 4 of OO4, paginated

25 page 195 of that bundle? In line 13, I think it's Mr

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11219 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 placed are those who put people in that mountain, to go and 10 tell them to come down." Do you see that? 11 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, I can see, 12 Chairperson. 13 MR NGALWANA: Can you give the Commission 14 the context of what it is that he was talking about? 15 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, Mr 16 Senzeni Zokwana was referring to the AMCU. 17 MR NGALWANA: What about AMCU? 18 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: He was saying that it's AMCU that is better placed and who took the people to 20 the mountain. 21 MR NGALWANA: Yes, I think we see that on the next page, page 5 at the bottom, paginated page 196 23 where he says, "I think AMCU is better placed to go to the 24 mountain and tell them to come down and I agree with you,"

and so he goes on. On page 7, General, paginated page 198

Page 11222

Page 11220

- 1 of that same document, the first line, you are the one who
- 2 is now addressing the meeting. You're saying, "But it's my
- 3 job as a police officer to find out who did these things."
- 4 You continue to say, "What I'm saying is this, now that I
- 5 have identified and I said when I started here the same
- 6 management told me that 'We do not know who we are dealing
- 7 with because we have unions that we are talking to, we are
- 8 not talking to anybody' and they were refusing to talk to
- 9 anyone." Are you able to put this in a proper perspective
- 10 for the Commission?
- 11 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, at
- 12 this stage I was referring to the management.
- MR NGALWANA: Alright, is that all you're
- 14 prepared to say about that passage?
- 15 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, on
- 16 the 13th when I was intercepting the group, I was with Mr
- 17 Henry Blou and when I requested Mr Henry Blou to say let
- 18 the management help me with an interpreter, Mr Henry Blou
- 19 informed me that someone who is a senior at Lonmin said
- 20 that we are not prepared to negotiate with those people but
- 21 we are prepared to negotiate with the lawful structures.
- 22 MR NGALWANA: Thank you. Then on page 8,
- 23 General, in line 19 you say, "I am here to ensure safety
- 24 and security and I need your help. If I did not know to
- 25 whom these members are belonging, I could have not come to
 - Page 11221
 - you. I could not have gone to the management. I came
- 2 because of the identification issue." Do you see that?
- 3 When you say I came because of the identification issue,
- 4 firstly, to whom are you addressing yourself?
- 5 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I was
- 6 talking to both NUM and AMCU.

1

- 7 MR NGALWANA: To help you identify what?
- 8 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I was
- 9 requesting them to help me to identify the people who have
- 10 taken the leadership and when I'm talking about the
- 11 leadership, I'm talking about those that spoke to me when I
- 12 was intercepting the group and I was also referring to say
- 13 where are they staying.
- 14 MR NGALWANA: On that day did they assist
- 15 you with that information?
- 16 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: No, Chairperson, I
- 17 did not get any help on that day.
- 18 MR NGALWANA: On page 12, General,
- 19 paginated page 203 line 15, the NUM president Mr Zokwana
- 20 says, "Even if NUM were to consider any form of any
- 21 meeting, we won't be with AMCU together, we won't. That is
- 22 the stand we take as a union. We are going to consult on
- 23 our own but meeting with AMCU on matters is not possible."
- 24 He continues over the page and he says, "What I am saying
- 25 to you now is that the NUM may be, we will go to the
- Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

- 1 mountain and engage anybody. What you have said I will
- 2 need to ponder on but as NUM we cannot go to any forum
- 3 together with AMCU because we have done that, go with them
- 4 and negotiate at Impala and when the deal is made, they
- 5 refuse to go and report with us because they are playing a
- 6 game of winning the minds of the people, as if they are the
- 7 ones who bring benefits. We can't go there." What
- 8 impression did this give you of Mr Zokwana's attitude in
- 9 relation to working with AMCU, General, with a view to
- 10 resolving the impasse?
 - MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, the
- 12 impression that I had is that we are not going to go to the
- 13 mountain with AMCU because if we go there with AMCU and the
- 14 matter is resolved, that will be communicated as if it's
- 5 the AMCU initiative and winning and that will win the minds
- 16 of the people.
- 17 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry this looks like a
 - suitable time for us to take the tea adjournment, Mr
- 19 Ngalwana

21

- 20 MR NGALWANA: Time flies.
 - CHAIRPERSON: Yes. We'll take the tea
- 22 adjournment at this stage.
- 23 [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES]
- 24 [15:22] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.
 - Major-General, you're still under oath. Mr Ngalwana,

Page 11223

- 1 you've still got questions for the witness?
- 2 ZONDASI WILLIAM MPEMBE: (s.u.o.)
- CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR NGALWANA (CONTD):
- 4 Just a few, thank you, Chair. General, may I take you to
- 5 page 21 of OO4 which is the same exhibit that we were
- 6 discussing before the tea break, and take you specifically
- 7 to line 16. There's a new sentence there beginning, "If
- 8 you didn't entertain" do you see that?
- 9 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct,
- 10 Chairperson, I can see it.
- 11 MR NGALWANA: "If you didn't entertain
- 12 those delegations of RDOs, I don't think we will be sitting
- 13 here talking the loss of life." Now, that's Mr Mathunjwa
- 14 and we know this because he starts addressing the meeting
- 15 at page 13 of that exhibit, at paginated page number 204.
- 16 To whom was he addressing himself, General?
 - MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, he
- 18 was addressing the Lonmin management delegation present in
- 19 that meeting.

17

- 20 MR NGALWANA: Now he's referring to a
- 21 delegation of RDOs that he says Lonmin entertained. Are
- 22 you well, let's put it this way, at that time in that
- 23 meeting in the morning or the afternoon of the 15th of
- 24 August 2012, were you aware of any such entertainment or
- 25 engagement?

16

17

18

19

3

4

5

proposition, Chair.

CHAIRPERSON:

Page 11224 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 1 Chairperson, it 2 transpired in that meeting, during this meeting and it was 3 the first time that I heard that and when Mr Mathunjwa was 4 saying that to the mine management to say there was a time 5 where the mine did approach the RDOs without the unions. 6 It was the first time to do that, but Lonmin mine 7 management did not deny the fact that they once spoke or 8 talked to the RDOs without the unions. 9 MR NGALWANA: Mr Mathunjwa says he doesn't think that there would be, a meeting would have 10 been sitting there talking about loss of life had that 11 12 delegation of RDOs not been directly engaged by Lonmin. Do 13 you share that sentiment or did you share that sentiment? 14 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, at 15 that time I was shocked because all the time when the 16 management, I was speaking to them and I indicated also in 17 the same exhibit the response of Mr Mokwena, that they will 18 entertain whatever the RDOs have but with the relevant 19 structures. So to me, I was surprised to see that there 20 was one stage where they did speak to the RDOs without the same structures that they are referring to. 21 22 MR NGALWANA: Did you agree with Mr 23 Mathunjwa when he said had it not been for the direct engagement with RDOs they wouldn't be discussing loss of 24 25 life? Page 11225 1 MR BURGER SC: I object to that question. 2 It's quite irrelevant what this witness thinks of that

Page 11226 "Our position is, as Lonmin management our position is as follows. We are willing to engage our employees within the structures that are known in a very safe environment where there are no weapons." And he continues over the page. I won't read the whole excerpt. The question I wish to ask 6 you, General, is, did Lonmin at any stage meet with 7 employees through their structures? 8 CHAIRPERSON: Does the witness know the 9 answer to that question? 10 MR NGALWANA: That's why I'm asking the question, Chair. 11 12 MR BURGER SC: Perhaps my learned friend 13 can tell us what period he refers to. 14 CHAIRPERSON: The question is very broad 15 and vague. General, did Lonmin at any 16 MR NGALWANA: stage between the 15th of August 2012 and the 18th of August 17 2012 meet with the employees through their relevant 19 structures? CHAIRPERSON: 20 You should explain to the witness what you mean by their relevant structures so that 21 22 he can answer the question in an appropriate manner. 23 MR NGALWANA: When Mr Mokwena - let's

what is the relevance of this witness's opinion as to whether the fact that Lonmin negotiated independently with 6 the RDOs led to their being there and led to the loss of 7 8 life? That's the point. 9 MR NGALWANA: It's not a life and death question, Chair. I'm not going to persist in it. Not that 10 I agree with the objection, but I won't persist with it. 11 12 CHAIRPERSON: Well, you can move on to 13 the next question. The objection is upheld. MR NGALWANA: May I take you to page 27 of that same exhibit, paginated page 218? Mr Mokwena, do you know what position Mr Mokwena holds at Lonmin? MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson.

Yes, what's your reply to -

14 15 16 17 18 MR NGALWANA: Well, what is it? 19 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: I was informed that he is vice-president of human capital but I'm not 21 quite sure with the job description itself.

22 MR NGALWANA: It seems like a fairly senior position. Now, we've read that paragraph. I just 23 want to ask you one question. I suppose for purposes of

this question I need to read it again. He says at line 17,

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11227 the structures that are known, what did you understand him

to mean by that?

3 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, my understanding was that he was referring to the unions, AMCU 5 and NUM.

take a step back, General. Thank you, Chair. When Mr

Mokwena said they are willing to engage employees within

6 MR NGALWANA: Now with a view to 7 resolving the wage dispute, between the 15th, the afternoon

8 of the 15th of August 2012 and the 18th of August 2012, did

9 Lonmin meet with the unions?

10 MR BURGER SC: No, there was no wage 11 dispute in that period so the premise of the question is, 12 with respect, wrong.

13 CHAIRPERSON: Perhaps you should 14 reformulate the question by talking about the remuneration 15 dispute.

MR NGALWANA: Thank you, Chair. Between the afternoon of the 15th of August 2012 and the 18th of August 2012, to your knowledge did Lonmin meet with the trade unions with a view to discussing the remuneration of

20 RDOs and other workers?

21 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ngalwana, I don't understand how this question can help us. We know from 23 other evidence that the situation was far more complicated 24 than that. The first point was that there was a two year wage agreement which, about which the local NUM people had Page 11228

Page 11230

taken up a certain attitude. We also know that there were, MR NGALWANA: Do you have GGG4 before 2 you? Thank you, Chair. among the RDOs were a fair number of people who weren't 3 members of any union. We also know that NUM had the wage 3 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct, 4 negotiation rights and AMCU didn't. It's also been Chairperson. 5 suggested and NUM has still got to come back to us on this, 5 MR NGALWANA: Who was represented? Was but suggested that NUM's stance had been, we're not 6 Lonmin represented? 6 7 7 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: prepared to negotiate separately for the RDOs, we're only Chairperson, I 8 need to state that the unions did go to the mountain and 8 prepared to agree to wage increases across the board, 9 9 across the whole work force, in which case if that was also the Lonmin management, Mr Kwadi, and myself, we did go 10 their attitude they couldn't take up the cudgels for the 10 to the koppie in that afternoon of that day. CHAIRPERSON: 11 RDOs separately. So there were all sorts of complicated 11 Just to cut it short, it 12 issues which arose, so I'm not quite sure how the witness's 12 appears from page 224 that Mr Kwadi was there. He was the answer to this question can help us. 13 13 representative of Lonmin. Mr Zokwana was there, he was the 14 MR NGALWANA: Chairperson, the only 14 president of NUM. Mr Mathunjwa was there but they met 15 aspect I wish to test with the witness, and he can say he separately, they weren't prepared to meet together. So knows or he doesn't know, is Lonmin says we're only NUM, there was first a discussion with the NUM 16 prepared to negotiate through structures that are known. 17 17 representatives and thereafter a separate discussion with 18 All I'm checking the AMCU representatives, is that correct?? That's what 19 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, if you go on to page 19 appears from the document. 20 - anyway, is it not common cause that there were no such 20 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: It's correct. 21 discussions during the period? I don't think it's 21 Chairperson. 22 CHAIRPERSON: So don't waste further time 22 suggested - NUM doesn't, Lonmin don't put their hands up 23 and say we don't know what the problem is, we did have 23 on it. 24 24 But at this stage of your these discussions with NUM and AMCU at the time. It's a MR NGALWANA: 25 evidence, General, I take it you're dealing with the non-issue, so what's the point of asking the witness about Page 11229 Page 11231 1 it? I don't see how that helps. intervening period between the afternoon meeting and the 2 MR NGALWANA: 2 evening meeting, correct? Chairperson, with respect, 3 had we allowed the witness to answer the question, yes or 3 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct. 4 no, we would have been farther than where we are now. 4 Chairperson. 5 CHAIRPERSON: I don't know if we would be 5 MR NGALWANA: You say you did go to the because if his answer is irrelevant then we wouldn't be any 6 6 koppie. Just take us through very briefly. 7 7 further than where we are now. We've just wasted some MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: AMCU and, AMCU 8 8 time. If you'd explain the relevance of this witness's delegation and NUM delegation were escorted to go to the 9 9 koppie in a separate vehicle by the police and also that knowledge about something which is virtually common cause 10 before us, namely that there weren't such discussions, then 10 when they came back they did also give feedback and that's 11 I'll allow you to ask the question but once I start 11 the debriefing that we are referring to. 12 allowing people to ask questions that are irrelevant 12 MR NGALWANA: And so I take it this GGG4 13 because it will save time to do so, then of course we'll be 13 is a report back of what has happened at the koppie when 14 14 they were addressing the people on the koppie, is that going down a slippery slope which is something that I don't 15 want -15 correct? 16 16 MR NGALWANA: Thank you. I thank the MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct, 17 Chair for indicating that it is common cause that no such 17 Chairperson. 18 meeting has ever happened, so I'll move on, on that basis. 18 MR NGALWANA: Can I take you to what's 19 General, very quickly because I would like us to finish 19 written as page 1 in the middle of the top, middle top of with the 15th today, can I take you to the debriefing 20 the page of that exhibit? It's paginated page 224. Now, I 21 transcript which is the next exhibit. 21 don't know if there's any significance of this. In line 1, 22 CHAIRPERSON: It's tab number 8. 2, 3, 4 there's something that says, "This continues to MR NGALWANA: Tab number 8. I think it's 23 23 about" then it's got 34:57. Do you know what that 24 GGG4 or something. It's GGG4. 24 signifies, the 34:57? CHAIRPERSON: That is correct. 25 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I

```
Page 11232
                                                                                                                         Page 11234
     don't have the same. Maybe if I can get the page.
                                                                       two police officers. We are no more prepared and we are
 2
            MR NGALWANA:
                                   Look at the bottom. I
                                                                       not going to lose another police officer." You continue
     don't know, the pagination is 224 written in black koki.
 3
                                                                    3
                                                                       lower down about 14, line 14 you say, "I know that you also
 4
     It's page 1 of GGG4, the debriefing.
                                                                       come up and say but why are, why police are not intervening
                                                                    5
 5
            MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                       but they cannot intervene in the situation that we see,
                                              Yes, correct
     Chairperson.
                                                                    6
                                                                       that is going to go, to cause more harm than good." Now
 6
 7
                                                                    7
            MR NGALWANA:
                                   If you look four lines down
                                                                       what I want to ask you is this, you refer to a situation in
     it's written in block letters and underlined, do you see
                                                                   8
                                                                       which the police cannot intervene. Can you elaborate,
 8
                                                                    9
 9
     that part?
                                                                       explain to the Commission what situation was going to
10
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                   10
                                                                       present difficulties to the police in intervening?
                                  Are you referring to the
                                                                   11
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
11
     passage -
                                                                                                                I was referring to
                                                                   12
12
            MR NGALWANA:
                                   Top of the page.
                                                                       the fact that we will have to get the alternative method to
13
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  This continues to about
                                                                   13
                                                                       resolve the problem.
14
     34:57? That obviously must be a reference to a reading on
                                                                   14
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Are you able to elaborate,
15
                                                                   15
                                                                       General?
     the tape.
                                                                   16
16
            COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:
                                             General, if you -
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                At this time it
17
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Because it can't be a time.
                                                                   17
                                                                       was the fact that we wanted the unions, as they are the
18
            MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                              Okay.
                                                                       leaders, to have persuaded their members to lay down their
19
            MR NGALWANA:
                                   It's not a significant
                                                                   19
                                                                       weapons voluntarily.
20
     issue, I just wanted to know whether you know what it
                                                                   20
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     Now there are numerous
21
                                                                   21
                                                                       other instances in that exhibit in which you refer to
     signifies or not, General?
22
            MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                   22
                                                                       bloodshed and from that an inference is drawn that you were
                                              No, Chairperson, I
23
                                                                   23
                                                                       opposed to disarming people on the koppie. Can I ask you
     don't know what does it signify.
24
                                                                   24
                                                                       what was the situation on the 15th that made it difficult
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  He says in his statement he
25
     wasn't aware of the fact that proceedings were being
                                                                       for the police to intervene, as you point out here, which
                                                      Page 11233
                                                                                                                         Page 11235
    recorded. Again he asked for it to be minuted, that was
                                                                       was no longer there on the 16th when the police did
 1
    refused, so he obviously doesn't know anything about the
                                                                       intervene? I'll rephrase that question perhaps, if it's
 2
 3
     tape either.
                                                                    3
                                                                       not clear.
 4
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                            Correct,
                                                                    4
                                                                              MR MADLANGA SC:
                                                                                                        Chair, I just wanted to
 5
    Chairperson.
                                                                       object but the question is being rephrased. The witness
                                                                    6
                                                                       has -
 6
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  On page 2, paginated page
 7
                                                                    7
    225 towards the end of the page there's a line about 26, I
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     General - okay.
    think, beginning 25 or 24. You are addressing the meeting.
                                                                   8
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
 8
                                                                                                    The question is being
                                                                    9
 9
    You say, "We are sitting with a situation that we want to
                                                                       rephrased. Wait for the rephrased question, if you'll got
    avert the bloodshed and I even indicated we still have to
10
                                                                   10
                                                                       an objection then you can raise it.
                                                                   11
                                                                              MR NGALWANA:
11
     strategise how do we, how do we avert that bloodshed." Now
                                                                                                     General, on page 3 about
12
    by "bloodshed" General, what was - sorry, I haven't
                                                                   12
                                                                       the middle of the page you say, "I know that you also come
13
    finished the question - what did you mean by bloodshed?
                                                                   13
                                                                       up and say, but why police are not intervening but they
14
    What were you referring to?
                                                                   14
                                                                       cannot intervene in the situation that we see, that is
15
    [15:41] MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                   15
                                                                       going to cause more harm than good." Do you see that? Do
                                              Chairperson, I was
    referring to the situation that started actually from
16
                                                                       you remember saying that? Evidently you point to a
17
     Sunday, Monday, until also at that time, that's the
                                                                   17
                                                                       situation because, as a result of which you cannot
                                                                   18
18
    bloodshed that I was referring to.
                                                                       intervene as the police. Am I misreading you?
                                                                   19
19
           MR NGALWANA:
                                  Page 3, paginated page 226,
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                Chairperson, at
    line about 4 or 5 or 6, you say, "But the issue of whether
                                                                   20
                                                                       that time I agree, but on the 15th still on this meeting the
21
     they hand in firearms or they hand in - because we can just
                                                                   21
                                                                       situation has changed, did change.
22 want to assure you, the intelligence is there hiding out in
                                                                   22
                                                                               MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                     What was the situation on
    their blankets. It is going to be bloodshed. We still
                                                                   23
                                                                       the 15th, General, that you couldn't intervene?
24 have to resolve that. We still have to resolve that and we
                                                                   24
                                                                              MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                Chairperson, if I
25 are no more prepared, we are already - we have already lost
                                                                       indicate it's that Mr Mathunjwa did indicate that the
   ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE
```

```
Page 11236
                                                                                                                           Page 11238
    people on the following day will lay down their weapons
                                                                        injuring people. So I do not have a specific answer what
    voluntarily.
2
                                                                        next will happen because I believe that tomorrow will be a
3
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   Let me put it clearer,
                                                                     3
                                                                         day of joy for everyone." Chairperson, he went on to say,
4
    General. What did you mean by, "We cannot intervene in the
                                                                     4
                                                                         "So I have not point in that direction of negativity of
5
    situation?"
                                                                     5
                                                                        saying" -
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                     6
6
                                              On the 15th I was
                                                                               MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       I think he's looking for a
7
                                                                     7
    saying that we cannot go there to the mountain on the 15th
                                                                        translation, Mr Mahlangu -
                                                                    8
                                                                                                                  Yes. "So I have
8
    to disperse the people. That is what I was referring to.
                                                                                MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
9
                                                                    9
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   And the reason for that
                                                                        no point in that direction of negativity of saying no,
10
    view?
                                                                    10
                                                                        people will say no to violence or whatever. And again when
                                                                    11
                                                                        they say weapons, what do we mean? Yes, pangas and what
11
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                              The reason for
12
    that view is the one that I've indicated, that the
                                                                    12
                                                                         exactly?" And then -
                                                                    13
13
    intelligence said that there are some of the other people
                                                                               MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       Okay. General, there's
14
    which they do have firearms and also dangerous weapons.
                                                                        been some debate about whether Mr Mathunjwa made an
15
                                   And on the 16th the police
                                                                         undertaking or not. Let's just go through these. Can I
           MR NGALWANA:
16
    did intervene, that's common cause.
                                                                    16
                                                                        take you to -
                                                                    17
17
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                              Correct,
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      He's still busy with the
18
    Chairperson.
                                                                    18
                                                                        question of what he said on the Wednesday night compared
19
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   What had changed on the
                                                                    19
                                                                        with the following day or have you left that point?
20
    16th?
                                                                    20
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       I think we'll leave it for
21
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                    21
                                                                        now, Chair, I may come back to it.
                                              Chairperson, on
    the 16th I did also mention in my supplementary statement,
                                                                    22
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
22
                                                                                                      Are you coming back to
23
    firstly there was a time where we were having a belief that
                                                                    23
                                                                        that, alright.
                                                                    24
24
    people are going to lay down their weapons.
                                                                                MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                       May I take you to page 11,
25
                                                                        General, paginated 234? It's Mr Mathunjwa now speaking.
           MR NGALWANA:
                                   And we do come to a part
                                                                                                                           Page 11239
                                                       Page 11237
    later on where you play devil's advocate, which I think
                                                                        Around line 6 I'm taking you to, it's not the beginning of
    relates to this. Perhaps let me take you there, General.
2
                                                                        the sentence, he says, "they said they want us tomorrow at
3
    I'll come back and do this chronologically. On page 13 of
                                                                        9 o'clock when there is sun and that in order to engage on
    that exhibit, paginated 236 - have you found it, General?
4
                                                                        how to return back to work based on what we tabled to them,
5
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                           Correct.
                                                                        so our impression is, that is they are willing to go back
    Chairperson.
                                                                     6
                                                                        to work and we must come at 9 o'clock." Do you see that?
6
7
           MR NGALWANA:
                                 You'll see on about line 22
                                                                     7
                                                                               MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                 Yes, Chairperson,
    where you say, "Right, I'm just going to play devil's
                                                                    8
                                                                        I can see it.
8
9
                                                                    9
    advocate" and in that whole paragraph which ends on the
                                                                               MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                      I take it he's now giving a
10
    next page, effectively what you're asking is, on page 14
                                                                    10
                                                                        report back of what happened at the mountain as he was
    line about 7, 6 and 7, "If they do not hand over tomorrow,
11
                                                                    11
                                                                        addressing those people, at the koppie.
12
    what next?" As I read it, that's the devil's advocate
                                                                    12
                                                                               MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                 That's correct,
13
    you're playing because there have been indications that Mr
                                                                    13
                                                                        Chairperson.
14
    Mathunjwa, if you like, is confident of what is going to
                                                                    14
                                                                               MR NGALWANA:
                                                                                                      He continues. He says,
15
    happen tomorrow. Now you say because of what Mr Mathunjwa
                                                                    15
                                                                        "Overall impression, they did welcome us and they are
                                                                         prepared that by tomorrow surely there will be a way
16
    had said at the meeting, the situation had changed n the
                                                                    16
17
    16th than what had been the position on the 15th. I would
                                                                    17
                                                                        forward, by all these things will be over. That is our
                                                                    18
18
    just like you to explain to the Commission just briefly
                                                                        impression and our interpretation - not even
    what the difference was between the position on the 15th and
19
                                                                        interpretation, that is what they said." Do you see that?
20
    the position on the 16th.
                                                                    20
                                                                        What did you understand him to mean by that?
21
           MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                         Chairperson, on
                                                                    21
                                                                               MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE:
                                                                                                                 My understanding
22 the same page Mr Mathunjwa's answer said, "Yes, I think it
                                                                    22
                                                                        was that the strikers are willing to voluntarily hand over
```

their weapons and disperse.

MR NGALWANA:

Then on the next page, page

12, we come to the second indicator of what Mathunjwa was

23

24

is quite normal to answer that question because all our

when you say denounce violence, leave whatever that will be

24 desire is a positive adherence to our call that everyone,

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Page 11242

Page 11240

1 about. Line 10, in line 10 he says, "So that is our

- 2 belief, that this thing will be over by tomorrow but they
- 3 made it clear that they do not want NUM there. They do not
- 4 want NUM, they do not want NUM" and inaudible and so on.
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Correct,
- 7 Chairperson, I can see it.
- 8 MR NGALWANA: You then ask him the
- 9 question and you say, "Are you saying tomorrow they will
- 10 hand in their weapons, they will disperse?" To which he
- 11 responds "Yes" and then goes on to -
- 12 CHAIRPERSON: I think it says "Yes, I
- 13 mean if your" and then the rest of it is inaudible.
- 14 MR NGALWANA: What did you understand him
- 15 to mean by that?
- 16 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, my
- 17 question was very clear in terms of is he saying that
- 18 tomorrow they will hand in their weapons and they will
- 19 disperse and my understanding was, yes.
- 20 MR NGALWANA: The third point is there
- 21 anything you wish to add, General?
- 22 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson.
- 23 It was that I was continuously checking on him to say that
- 24 are these people really going to hand over their weapons
- 25 voluntarily tomorrow and even if after I've asked him the
 - Page 11241
 - devil's advocate, to say look, I want to be a devil's
- 2 advocate and I continued and he gave me really the answer
- 3 always on the positive. He even pointed out that there is
- 4 no point where you have, we have to think about negativity.
- 5 MR NGALWANA: The third point, General,
- 6 page 13 round about the seventh line, there's a policeman
- 7 who speaks there. Do you recall who that was?
- 8 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, I
- 9 remember it was Major-General Annandale.
- 10 MR NGALWANA: He says in the middle of
- 11 that, about 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 about line 7 after
- 12 "inaudible" he says, "Then also we absolutely welcome the
- 13 fact that you're saying that you are denouncing the
- 14 violence and that that will mean those people will hand in
- 15 their firearms so that we can then sit with yourselves and
- 16 leadership, we can then have a practical plan in terms of
- 17 that so that people will be in a position to then, in that
- 18 demarcated area, and put down the pangas and the spears and
- 19 whatever. I just thought I will" then it becomes
- 20 inaudible. To which Mr Mathunjwa then responds and says,
- 21 "I mean from tomorrow when we engage them, maybe some, the
- 22 way forward may be we will be saying wherever, just leave
- 23 whatever and then police come and collect it. Maybe
- 24 sometimes if I come and bring it to you there will be that
- 25 sort of" and then it phases off. What did you understand
- ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

- 1 Mr Mathunjwa to be saying there in response to the guestion
- 2 put by the policeman, Major-General Annandale?
- 3 [16:01] MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, again
- 4 my understanding was that we were already talking about a
- 5 plan of when the voluntariness of handing in of the
- 6 firearms takes place, what is that that we are going to do.
- 7 MR NGALWANA: Chair and Commissioners, I
- 8 am eager to finish the 15th today. I should be another
- 9 eight to 10 minutes, if you'll indulge me. Tomorrow I
- 10 would like to start on something new.
 - CHAIRPERSON: We can sit till quarter
- 12 past 4.

11

- 13 MR NGALWANA: Thank you, Chair. We've
- 14 dealt with the issue, you then played devil's advocate.
- 15 You ask him, if they don't hand over, that's the fourth
- 16 indicator of what Mr Mathunjwa was saying about the handing
- 17 down of weapons the following day you then say, "If they
- 18 don't hand over tomorrow then what next?" Then he says,
- 19 "Yes, I think it is quite normal to answer" I'm looking
- 20 now at page 14, General, paginated page 237 from line about
- 21 12 Mr Mathunjwa answers your devil's advocate question. He
- 22 says, "Yes, I think it is guite normal to answer that
- 23 question because all our desire is a positive adherence to
- 24 our call that everyone, when you say denounce violence,
 - leave whatever that will be injuring people. So I do not
 - Page 11243
 - have a specific answer what next will happen because I
- 2 believe that tomorrow will be a day of joy for everyone, so
- 3 I have not point in that direction of negativity of saying
- 4 no, people will say no to violence to whatever and so on."
- $5\,$ $\,$ What I wish to ask you is, as a fourth pointer, what did
- 6 you understand Mr Mathunjwa here to be saying in clear
- 7 terms?
- 8 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, he
- 9 made me to believe that tomorrow there will be the
- 10 voluntariness of handing over of weapons and the people
- 11 dispersed.
- 12 CHAIRPERSON: Before we proceed, I did
- 13 say we'll carry on till quarter past 4 but I'm reminded of
- 14 the fact that we've only got one interpreter at the moment.
- 15 Mr Mahlangu, can you carry on till guarter past 4?
- 16 MR MAHLANGU: Yes, yes, Mr Chairperson.
- 17 CHAIRPERSON: You can?
- 18 MR MAHLANGU: I will.
- 19 CHAIRPERSON: The other day I remember
- when we were in Rustenburg you, it became very difficult for you to carry on, so if you have a problem please let me
- 22 know.
- 23 MR MAHLANGU: No, I will, Chair, thank
- 24 you. Thank you, Chair.
- 25 MR NGALWANA: In fact may I very quickly,

Page 11244

General, take you to Mr Mathunjwa's statement - we're going

- 2 to come back to Mr Mathunjwa's statement later - and refer
- 3 you to paragraph 54 of that statement. It's NN, exhibit
- 4 NNI in the statements bundle.
- 5 COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Mr Ngalwana, you're
- not putting any more of the transcript then to the witness? 6
- 7 MR NGALWANA: Yes, no, I am. It's just
- that this part of the statement is relevant here. Mr 8
- 9 Mathunjwa, paragraph 54.
- 10 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: I've got it,
- 11 Chairperson.
- 12 MR NGALWANA: Found it? We are still
- 13 dealing with the indicators about what Mr Mathunjwa's state
- 14 of mind was and what he conveyed to the people at the
- 15 meeting in that meeting of the 15th in the evening. He says
- in paragraph 54, "We reported to Lonmin management and to 16
- the SAPS jointly regarding our discussion with the workers. 17
- 18 Present on behalf of SAPS" – then he says who was there.
- 19 Then he says, "We said that the workers had been receptive
- 20 to the proposal that they return to work and that we would
- 21 see them again in the morning to discuss the matter
- further." Do you see that? Did that well, on his own 22
- 23 evidence would that give you an impression that the
- 24 following day you'll still be dealing with people who are
- 25 armed sitting at the koppie?

Page 11245

- MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: 1 No, Chairperson.
- MR NGALWANA: 2 Then on page 17 of OO9 -
- 3 no, it's GGG4, paginated 240, Mr Mathunjwa again. Have you
- 4 found it. General?
- 5 MS BARNES: Sorry, what page of the
- exhibit? 6
- 7 MR NGALWANA: Page 17.
- 8 CHAIRPERSON: 686 in the police
- 9 numbering.
- 10 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Yes, Chairperson,
- 11 I found it.
- 12 MR NGALWANA: About line 7, Mr Mathunjwa
- 13 says, "We will advise them the easiest way, wherever you
- are, just leave anything there and move away and then from 14
- 15 there I think things will work better, but do not think
- 16 that if those weapons," if those weapon – let me read it as
- 17 it's written - "do not think that if those weapon are not
- 18 brought back you will escape the wrath of the justice.
- They will be pursuing the individual until such time. This
- is a challenge that everyone should use for the betterment
- 21 of everyone." Do you see that? From that, General, what
- did you understand Mr Mathunjwa in clear terms to mean? 22
- MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: It is clear, 23
- 24 Chairperson, that he will also inform them or tell them
- 25 that if, even though they have left their weapon

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

- Page 11246
- voluntarily there, the police will still also through the
- 2 investigations and follow them and those that have
- 3 committed crimes, they will be arrested.
- 4 MR NGALWANA: To emphasise the point he
- then continues a couple of lines down, about line 17 or
- 6 something. He says, "I mean what I am saying today." Do
- 7 you see that? "I mean what I am saying today. It will not
- change tomorrow. That is Joseph Mathunjwa. I do not play
- politics, I am not a politician, I am an ex-worker, I am
- 10 just a union representative. I respect the lives of
- 11 people. I believe" - then he believes in Jesus and so on.
- 12 Now invoking the name of He who was crucified on Calvary
- 13 2000 years ago to buttress what it is that he was saying
- 14 about people laying down arms the following day, what did
- you understand Mr Mathunjwa to be saying there?
- 16 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, my 17
- understanding was that he was actually even ensuring in the 18 name of Jesus that tomorrow the people will hand in their
- 19 weapons.
- 20 CHAIRPERSON: That's not what he said.
- 21 He referred to the crucifixion and he goes on to talk about
- 22 he's not supporting violence and he says, "I believe that
- 23 the one that was crucified on Calvary 2000 years ago, that
- 24 blood was enough." So he's clearly saying I'm opposed to
 - bloodshed, blood was shed for remission of sins and the
 - Page 11247
 - salvation of mankind and so forth at Calvary at the
- crucifixion and that blood was enough, we don't need any
- 3 more bloodshed, that's what he's saying in this passage.
- 4 He's not just invoking the name of Jesus to buttress the
- 5 other statements that he made. That's -
- 6 MR NGALWANA: General, in the context of
- 7 everything Mr Mathunjwa has said -
- 8 CHAIRPERSON: - I asked.
- 9 MAJOR-GENERAL MPEMBE: Chairperson, what
- 10 I was saying is that he was making me to believe that the
- 11 bloodshed will be averted and Jesus Christ was crucified,
- 12 that was enough, but in my understanding -
- 13 MR NGALWANA: Can the interpreter allow 14 the - may I make a request, Chair? Can the interpreter
- allow the witness to complete his answer and then do a 15
- translation because it's quite disturbing to be cutting in 16
- 17 between.
- 18 MR MAHLANGU: I'm sorry that is the
- 19 position.
- 20 CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] high standards
- 21 that they set themselves, but perhaps this is a time for us
- to stop. I'm afraid you haven't finished the 15 now but
- 23 you'll have to resume tomorrow at 09:30. We now adjourn
- 24 till tomorrow morning at 9:30.
- 25 [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]

apart 11196:4

apparently 11140:21

appear 11137:14

11203:21.22

11215:17.17

A
able 11154:9,17,18,25
11155:1,9 11163:14 11164:23 11173:16
11174:12 11175:17
11175:23 11176:25 11180:23 11181:5 11186:21 11198:7
11186:21 11198:7
11220:9 11234:14 absolutely 11241:12
acceded 11197:17
accept 11205:21 accepted 11183:10
11189:17,19,21
accompanied 11171:21 11172:2 11202:3
account 11148:7
11173:1 11185:12
accurate 11206:24 acknowledge 11141:17
Act 11188:19
acted 11205:1 add 11171:8,13,15
11177:9,13 11240:21
address 11132:22 11133:25 11134:19
11138:3 11140:7
11142:6 11172:4 11183:16 11187:4
11216:13
addressed 11132:15 11138:20 11172:3
addressing 11135:13
11137:20 11147:9 11170:16,18
11186:10,15 11208:7
11214:24 11220:2 11221:4 11223:14,16
11223:18 11231:14
11233:8 11239:11 adherence 11237:24
11242:23
adjourn 11247:23 ADJOURNED
11247:25
adjournment 11167:16 11199:12,14,19
11222:18,22
ADJOURNS 11167:17 11199:20 11222:23
Admittedly 11203:16
adopt 11189:11 adopted 11187:8
11190:13,21
Adv 11143:4 11202:2,4
11203:22,23 advantage 11162:6
advise 11245:13
advocate 11237:1,9,12 11241:1,2 11242:14
11242:21
afraid 11247:22 Africa 11142:25
African 11139:11
11140:15 11144:5
ARCHIVE FO

IVIA
11146:14 11148:11
11146:14 11148:11 11148:16 11213:7
Afrikaans 11167:3
afternoon 11200:14,22
11201:22 11202:10
11213:22,22
11223:23 11227:7,17
11230:10 11231:1
age 11213:8
ago 11246:13,23
agree 11219:24 11224:22 11225:11
11224:22 11223:11
agreed 11189:11
11207:23
agreement 11227:25
ahead 11171:16
air 11190:7
airlifted 11163:6
allege 11213:9
allocated 11212:20
allow 11143:17
11148:14 11150:9 11157:13 11229:11
11157:13 11229:11 11247:13,15
allowed 11229:3
allowing 11229:12
alright 11149:25
11156:14 11160:25
11177:8 11214:7
11220:13 11238:23
alternative 11234:12
alternatively 11154:3,4
AMCU 11198:20
11204:9,12,17
11207:22,24
11209:21 11214:20 11214:24 11219:16
11214.24 11219.10
11221:6,21,23
11222:3,9,13,13,15
11227:4 11228:4,24
11230:18 11231:7,7
amend 11211:2
ammunitions 11165:7
Andrew 11213:24
angle 11145:8 11154:3
Annandale 11170:14
11170:15 11177:19
11241:9 11242:2 answer 11134:5
11186:21 11210:22
11217:17 11226:9,22
11228:13 11229:3,6
11237:22,23 11238:1
11241:2 11242:19,22
11243:1 11247:15
answered 11146:8,9
answering 11166:6
answers 11242:21
anybody 11158:14
11197:14 11220:8
11222:1
anyway 11145:10
11195:7 11214:7

appear 1113/:14
11148:22 11154:9
11189:18
appeared 11141:25
appears 11138:25
11140:16 11141:1
11142:17 11190:12
11230:12,19
apply 11188:17
approach 11224:5
approached 11139:18
11164:5 11184:19
approaching 11139:10
appropriate 11137:1
11226:22
approximately
11155:15 11160:7,13
11155:15 11160:7,13 11160:15 11213:7
area 11142:18
11174:13 11241:18
areas 11189:12
aren't 11160:16
armed 11184:18
11187:6 11217:12
11244:25
arms 11246:14
arose 11228:12
arrange 11201:9,10
arrest 11141:3
11187:19 11188:17
arrested 11246:3
arrests 11189:4
arrival 11170:14
11177:18
arrived 11171:18,24
11194:2 11216:8
asked 11134:20
11145:13 11146:7,9,9 11153:19 11158:11
11153:19 11158:11
11165:24,25 11168:8
11191:21 11195:11
11200:6 11233:1
11240:25 11247:8
asking 11134:2
11140:7 11146:6,17 11153:7 11166:21 11205:7 11226:10
11153:7 11166:21
11205:7 11226:10
11228:25 11237:10
aspect 11173:12
11183:16 11228:15
assessed 11184:25
11185:1,7
assessment 11184:24
assist 11147:22,22
11172:5,8,13
11196:19,21,22
11197:4,5,8 11210:12
11221:14
assistance 11203:13
assisting 11197:14
11198:12
assists 11141:13
11203:23
assume 11167:22

11203:4 assure 11233:22 attacked 11135:23.25 11136:16 11155:20 11163:1 11175:25 11177:6 11188:25 attacking 11155:24 **attendance** 11207:17 attested 11202:19 11203:1,1 attitude 11222:8 11228:1,10 attorney 11162:9,10 audio 11208:2 August 11132:14 11173:13 11180:6 11183:7 11223:24 11226:17,17 11227:8 11227:8,17,18 **available** 11191:17 avert 11233:10,11 averted 11247:11 aware 11136:4 11137:12,19,25 11138:2 11157:24 11191:24 11223:24 11232:25 A5 11179:8 В back 11132:23 11133:10 11134:12 11137:5 11142:10 11150:13,17 11156:9 11159:23 11161:3 11170:2 11173:11 11175:7 11176:2 11187:18 11188:2 11196:2 11210:14 11213:9 11214:1 11217:19,24 11226:24 11228:5 11231:10,13 11237:3 11238:21,22 11239:4 11239:5,10 11244:2 11245:18 **background** 11210:18 Balovi 11156:25 11159:9.15 11163:6.9 bar 11211:2 Barnard 11204:25

Barnes 11205:16

based 11199:6 11239:4

11245:5

basic 11156:17

11168:25

basis 11229:18

beginning 11138:6

11183:7 11195:12

11207:15 11211:12

11219:7 11223:7

11233:8 11239:1

behalf 11201:24

11140:1,2,19 11141:10 11181:19

beg 11202:18

11244:18 **belief** 11236:23 11240:2 believe 11163:23 11189:22 11238:2 11243:2,9 11246:11 11246:22 11247:10 believes 11246:11 believing 11158:6 **belonging** 11198:19 11220:25 **benefit** 11145:16 11146:8 11147:17 **benefits** 11222:7 **best** 11195:1 better 11180:23 11203:10 11219:8,19 11219:23 11245:15 **betterment** 11245:20 **beyond** 11162:20 **big** 11146:17 11181:11 11185:22 11218:20 **bit** 11139:9 11143:6 11170:23 11218:21 11218:21 black 11232:3 blank 11132:10,24 11137:6,13 11138:1,7 11138:13,24 11139:3 11151:5 11153:2 11202:20,20 11203:3 11203:3 **blanked** 11139:6 **blankets** 11233:23 block 11157:5 11232:8 **blocking** 11157:3 11159:9,10 blood 11246:24,25 11247:2 bloodshed 11233:10,11 11233:12,13,18,23 11234:22 11246:25 11247:3,11 Blou 11220:17,17,18 board 11228:8 bodies 11211:21 body 11213:7,23 book 11213:4 booked 11170:5 **bottom** 11180:4 11219:22 11232:2 box 11161:3 brave 11199:9 break 11142:6 11223:6 **brief** 11171:22 11186:24 **briefed** 11170:15 11171:19 11188:2 **briefing** 11133:3 11150:6,8 11156:10 11157:8,9 11178:6,18 11184:16 **briefly** 11132:19,21

11228:20

11137:22 11146:18

11156.22 11196.22	11242.12 15 21
11156:23 11186:22	carry 11243:13,15,21
11231:6 11237:18	carrying 11141:5
Brigadier 11164:7,8	11149:19
11171:20 11172:14	case 11190:8 11228:9
11172:16,17	casualties 11163:13
11182:22,23 11183:1	11164:1
11183:3 11188:3	casualty 11212:8
11192:1,3,4,8,12	11213:16,16
11193:5,9,10,16,18	cause 11142:14
11193:20,23 11194:1	11148:1 11179:19
11194:4 11195:5	11200:21 11218:2
bring 11215:20	11228:20 11229:9,17
11222:7 11241:24	11234:6 11235:15
broad 11226:14	11236:16
broke 11167:24	CCTV 11136:11
brought 11245:18	certain 11228:1
buildings 11160:23,25	Chair 11140:24
bullet 11186:22	11191:21 11194:22
bundle 11150:20	
	11195:10 11199:16
11179:8,9 11213:5	11200:1 11214:5,6,9
11217:25 11244:4	11217:1 11223:4
BURGER 11205:17	11225:3,10 11226:11
11225:1 11226:12	11226:24 11227:16
11227:10	11229:17 11230:2
burnt 11208:20	11235:4 11238:21
business 11147:24	11242:7,13 11243:23
busy 11138:21	11243:24 11247:14
11147:18 11238:17	chaired 11181:4
buttress 11246:13	
	11182:14 11191:1,23
11247:4	chairing 11192:6
	challenge 11245:20
C	challenged 11210:16
Calitz 11164:8	change 11154:3
11171:20 11172:16	11235:21 11246:8
11172:17 11188:3	changed 11145:8
call 11150:4 11190:8	11151:1 11235:21
11197:5 11199:6	11236:19 11237:16
11200:12 11206:5	changes 11152:6
11237:24 11242:24	chaps 11167:4
called 11144:22	charge 11182:22
11165:9 11178:15	11194:2,2
11189:23 11190:7	check 11151:18
11195:3 11206:5	11153:6 11181:16
11215:14	checking 11185:10,15
calling 11197:9	11189:13 11191:6
calls 11150:23	11209:13 11228:18
Calvary 11246:12,23	11240:23
11247:1	chopper 11169:4,5
camera 11144:17	chosen 11196:8
11145:3 11146:3,5	Christ 11247:11
11151:10 11153:3	chronological 11140:14
11154:21 11155:4,5	chronologically
cameraman 11142:17	11237:3
11144:16,18,21,23	circulate 11207:17
11145:7 11152:2	clarity 11151:16
cameramen 11145:8	11171:3 11211:1
can't 11143:9 11194:16	clear 11136:19
11194:17 11222:7	11138:10 11151:2
capital 11225:20	11200:9 11206:10,16
Captain 11166:24	11206:20 11215:18
11167:9,25 11168:12	11235:3 11240:3,17
11168:13,16,19	11243:6 11245:22,23
captured 11139:4,5	clearer 11236:3
11141:16,17	clearly 11136:20
careful 11167:4	11143:1 11174:11

```
clicking 11149:8,9,13
climbed 11152:16
  11154:23
clip 11132:22,24
  11133:11,13
  11134:22 11135:3,12
  11135:16,17,22,24
  11136:4 11137:6,9,11
  11137:13,22 11138:9
  11139:24 11140:2,3
  11140:11 11141:10
  11141:24 11142:3,22
  11143:12 11145:6
  11146:13,15
  11148:25 11149:3,22
  11150:1 11151:23
  11152:19 11153:17
  11153:24 11154:8,13
  11155:12 11173:16
  11174:4,13,14
  11175:22 11176:7
  11177:9 11197:21
  11198:2
clips 11145:9
close 11210:25
Colleagues 11187:8
collect 11241:23
Colonel 11163:4
  11167:8 11169:4,6,21
  11173:2,5,7 11178:4
  11181:13 11187:15
  11187:16 11190:9,18
  11190:18 11193:5
  11196:8
Combi 11173:21
come 11153:5 11164:8
  11170:2 11185:17
  11186:7 11196:2
  11201:5 11207:6,8
  11219:10,24
  11220:25 11228:5
  11234:4 11235:12
  11236:25 11237:3
  11238:21 11239:6,25
  11241:23,24 11244:2
comes 11151:17
  11153:14 11195:6
coming 11139:12,13,21
  11174:17 11175:8
  11238:22
commander 11173:2,6
  11173:8 11189:15
  11190:5 11212:1
commanders 11164:20
  11165:1 11178:15.16
Commission 11132:2,8
  11132:25 11133:5
  11134:25 11146:18
  11154:18 11156:16
  11163:14 11164:24
  11165:1 11167:17,17
  11167:18 11169:1
  11175:18 11180:24
  11181:6 11184:9
  11188:2 11199:20,20
  11199:21 11201:1,13
```

11207:14 11212:17 11216:21 11219:13 11220:10 11222:23 11222:23,24 11234:9 11237:18 11247:25 Commissioner 11132:15 11133:3,25 11134:16 11147:10 11147:23 11148:6,6 11159:2,3,20,25 11160:7,13 11165:23 11171:18,19,21,22,23 11172:10 11178:7,8 11178:20,20 11187:13 11188:7 11190:11,17,25 11191:9 11195:11 11209:7 11232:16 11244:5 Commissioners 11143:25 11242:7 committed 11246:3 **common** 11142:14 11148:1 11179:19 11200:21 11218:2 11228:20 11229:9,17 11236:16 communicated 11222:14 communicating 11166:25 **community** 11186:12 **company** 11210:4 **compare** 11153:18 **compared** 11151:21 11238:18 comparing 11161:2 **compile** 11172:25 11178:5 11181:17 **compiled** 11203:5 **compiling** 11187:18 11191:17 **complete** 11247:15 completely 11150:1 complicated 11227:23 11228:11 concerned 11141:4 11215:20 **confident** 11205:20 11237:14 confirm 11183:12 11211:22 confiscation 11189:5 **conflict** 11172:8 confrontation 11150:11 11185:20 11185:21 congregate 11185:23 consequences 11186:14 **consider** 11186:8 11187:23 11221:20 considered 11179:3 11184:17 considering 11185:19 consult 11221:22 **CONTD** 11132:7 11206:2 11212:24,25

11167:23 11199:25 11223:3 context 11219:14 11247:6 contingency 11179:24 11181:7 **continue** 11137:8,22 11139:23 11140:3 11149:1 11151:2 11177:20 11179:3 11184:2,15 11188:15 11196:21 11198:12 11220:4 11234:2 **continued** 11135:13 11144:12 11151:6 11207:25 11241:2 **continues** 11217:18 11221:24 11226:4 11231:22 11232:13 11239:14 11246:5 continuous 11152:4 continuously 11190:6 11240:23 contributions 11183:23 11184:4,6 11195:17 11195:18 convenient 11199:12 11199:17 convenor 11188:6,13 11188:20 **convenors** 11188:10 conversation 11218:25 convey 11198:1 conveyed 11244:14 Coordination 11172:12 coordinator 11196:11 coordinators 11181:14 11190:8 copy 11202:17 11214:8 cordon 11187:24 11188:1,15,16 11189:1,8 11191:5 corner 11190:2 corrected 11144:9 correcting 11202:7 corrections 11215:7 correctly 11193:20 11205:10 couldn't 11186:8 11192:4 11194:20 11210:7,12 11228:10 11235:23 counselling 11165:21 count 11144:7,10 11147:15 11148:1,18 11148:18 **counted** 11147:15 **counting** 11145:25 11147:24 11148:2,3 11151:9,25 11152:11 **couple** 11173:23 11176:2 11246:5 **course** 11140:9 11146:11 11163:12 11198:3 11204:9

11176:20 11246:24

carefully 11143:8

11229:13
court 11161:3 11162:7
11214:14
courts 11161:1
cricket 11161:5
crimes 11246:3
cross 11150:9,9
crossed 11147:16
11148:20
CROSS-EXAMINA
11199:25 11223:3
crouch 11148:24
crouching 11144:12
11145:22
crowd 11149:14
11189:25
crucified 11246:12,23
11247:11
crucifixion 11246:21
11247:2
CS 11157:17,21,25
11158:11,18,24
11159:4,21 11162:23
11166:11 11168:4
11174:24 11175:2
cudgels 11228:10
Cup 11181:12 11190:4
currently 11133:5
11134:24 11165:21
cut 11209:24 11230:11
cutting 11247:16
D
dam 11156:5 11161:9
11174:9,13
damaged 11186:15
danger 11164:6
dangerous 11149:19
11236.14

11236:14 dark 11138:16,19 11139:6 date 11212:9,20 dated 11179:25 11202:12 dates 11181:10 day 11141:22 11170:8 11171:2 11173:11 11178:25 11189:3 11194:11 11197:22 11200:20 11201:20 11201:23 11202:11 11202:20 11203:3 11206:14 11210:9,11 11212:3,9 11216:3 11221:14,17 11230:10 11236:1 11238:3,19 11242:17 11243:2,19 11244:24 11246:14 dead 11213:18,24 deal 11173:12 11199:13 11222:4 **dealing** 11169:9

11186:1 11220:6

11244:24

11230:25 11244:13

```
deals 11213:17
dealt 11210:8 11242:14
death 11225:9
debate 11238:14
debated 11190:20
debriefing 11164:12,14
  11164:17,20,24,25
  11165:5,8,9,11,13,15
  11169:9,10,14
  11229:20 11231:11
  11232:4
debriefings 11165:2
decision 11153:4
  11178:22
defending 11163:24
define 11154:18
delegation 11202:2
  11204:6,6,13,18
  11205:9 11206:10
  11223:18,21
  11224:12 11231:8,8
delegations 11223:12
demarcated 11241:18
democracy 11211:4
demurring 11205:13
denounce 11237:25
  11242:24
denouncing 11241:13
deny 11183:12 11224:7
department 11197:11
described 11164:2
describing 11198:4
description 11180:23
  11225:21
desire 11237:24
  11242:23
despite 11177:16
destabilisers 11181:16
destroyed 11192:19,20
  11193:2
destructive 11166:1
determine 11177:2
developed 11170:18
devil's 11237:1,8,12
  11241:1,1 11242:14
  11242:21
didn't 11136:22
  11138:13 11142:22
  11150:10 11158:13
  11163:22 11192:15
  11197:2 11202:16
  11215:6,22 11223:8
  11223:11 11228:4
died 11163:2,4,5,8,17
  11163:18,20,21,23
  11165:7 11212:4,5
  11213:23
difference 11203:19
  11237:19
different 11138:23
  11144:16,17,24
  11145:5,6 11150:24
```

difficult 11234:24
11243:20
difficulties 11234:10
direct 11224:23
directed 11214:12,20
direction 11150:24
11151:1 11156:6
11160:5 11238:4,9
11243:3
directly 11224:12
disarm 11187:24,25
disarmed 11184:20,21
11186:3 11187:7
11217:19
disarming 11186:8
11234:23
discounted 11190:24
discovered 11136:8
11165:6
discuss 11217:11
11244:21
discussed 11184:23
11206:25
discussing 11217:21 11223:6 11224:24
11223:6 11224:24
11227:19
discussion 11168:7
11190:14 11196:5
11200:12 11230:16
11230:17 11244:17
discussions 11186:16 11195:21 11210:5
11105.21 11210.5
11195:21 11210:5
11228:21,24
11229:10
dismiss 11184:5
disperse 11187:19
11236:8 11239:23
11240:10,19
dispersed 11187:5
1177/13・11
11243:11
dispersing 11186:8
dispersing 11186:8
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2.22
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23 11153:10,21
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23 11153:10,21 11176:20 11203:2
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23 11153:10,21 11176:20 11203:2
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23 11153:10,21 11176:20 11203:2 11205:25 11210:4
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11 11150:12 11151:12 11152:20 11154:2,22 11155:13,16,22 11160:17,21 11161:2 11161:20 distracted 11169:8 disturbing 11247:16 document 11203:4 11220:1 11230:19 documents 11179:8 doesn't 11135:23 11151:19 11152:23 11153:10,21 11176:20 11203:2 11205:25 11210:4 11224:10 11228:16
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11
dispersing 11186:8 dispute 11227:7,11,15 dissenting 11186:18 distance 11136:11

11137:15 11139:11 11139:21 11141:13 11142:2 11143:16 11144:2,20,25 11147:13 11148:13 11155:3 11157:14,15 11161:20 11162:10 11162:20 11174:11 11176:20 11179:10 11179:18 11182:18 11183:11 11186:19 11188:22 11191:17 11192:22 11194:24 11197:13 11202:21 11209:15,18 11215:8 11219:5 11223:12 11227:21 11228:21 11228:22,23 11229:1 11229:5,14 11230:22 11231:21 11232:1,3 11232:23 11242:15 11242:18 11247:2 drawn 11234:22 **driving** 11155:4 11160:12 drove 11151:1 **duration** 11142:5 **dust** 11136:11 duty 11171:1 11208:23 \mathbf{E} eager 11242:8 earlier 11141:7,17 11144:19 11147:11 11150:8,17 11157:8 11163:1 11165:23 11166:6,14 11168:5 11180:9 11181:12 11196:24 11198:25 11210:9 11212:9 11215:7 early 11212:11,15,22 easiest 11245:13 Eastern 11213:8 easy 11160:17 eat 11218:20 effect 11215:15 effectively 11145:9 11151:23 11237:10 efficiently 11151:7 EHW 11165:9 **eight** 11242:9 either 11140:11 11141:22 11145:6 11193:1 11195:1 11206:11 11209:10 11219:1 11233:3 **elaborate** 11234:8,14 **elapsed** 11154:5

11156:1

element 11188:10

elephant 11218:20

emerges 11173:18

emphasise 11246:4

employees 11157:12

don't 11136:14

11217:7,10,22 11226:2,7,18,25 **employer** 11157:12 **encircled** 11184:20 11186:2 11187:6 ends 11237:9 engage 11179:6 11217:7 11222:1 11226:2,25 11239:3 11241:21 engaged 11224:12 engagement 11223:25 11224:24 engaging 11135:15 11140:6 ensure 11220:23 **ensuring** 11182:23 11193:17 11246:17 enter 11157:13 entered 11152:16 11212:2 **entering** 11150:25 entertain 11223:8,11 11224:18 entertained 11223:21 entertainment 11223:24 **entry** 11213:5,10,16,21 environment 11185:8 11217:8 11226:3 equipment 11185:9 escape 11245:18 escort 11150:14 escorted 11231:8 escorting 11157:17 11168:20,25 estimate 11155:15 11160:17,20,23 11161:2,6 11204:14 estimation 11156:3 estimations 11160:24 evening 11170:8,9 11171:8,13 11172:3 11172:15,16,21,23 11173:11 11177:23 11178:1,3,11,23 11182:10 11200:23 11231:2 11244:15 event 11164:12 11169:10 11199:2 events 11173:13 11200:2 everybody 11168:15 evidence 11153:5,6,6 11153:14,18 11155:18 11184:4 11186:21 11227:23 11230:25 11244:23 **Evidently** 11235:16 exact 11166:8 **exactly** 11134:15 11168:1 11238:12 **EXAMINATION** 11132:7 11167:23 examination-in-chief 11132:6

11152:21,25

11190:19

11180:16 11181:9

differently 11144:24

example 11153:25	1
11170:2 11186:22,23	fac
examples 11184:3,6	1
excerpt 11140:1	fai
11226:5	fai
excuse 11206:4	1
execute 11190:1,3	fai
exhibit 11132:11	fal far
11136:23 11140:19 11140:20,20,23	lai
11150:19 11173:14	1
11180:5 11201:4	1
11202:6 11203:5	1
11212:19 11213:4	1
11214:10 11216:21	far
11223:5,15 11224:17	fas
11225:15 11229:21	.
11231:20 11234:21 11237:4 11244:3	fav fea
11237.4 11244.3	fee
exhibits 11191:18	fel
exist 11193:1	Fe
exists 11136:5	FF
expect 11215:25	FF
11216:3	fie
experience 11149:12	Fil
11149:17 11150:11 11185:18 11196:9	file fill
experienced 11149:13	11111
11165:10 11183:23	filt
11185:19	1
experiences 11173:3	1
expert 11162:17	1
explain 11132:19,20,25	fin
11133:6,11 11137:17	fin
11144:1,21 11145:17 11145:23 11146:1,17	fin
11145:23 11140:1,17	fin
11164:4 11169:1	fin
11175:23 11180:23	fin
11226:20 11229:8	
11234:9 11237:18	fin
explained 11145:1,16	1
11150:10 11154:21	fir
11156:22 explaining 11133:7	fir fir
11167:25 11186:4	Ш
explanation 11146:25	1
11152:17 11153:10	1
extremely 11160:3,3	fir
ex-worker 11246:9	1
eye 11190:7	fir
F]
faceless 11197:2]
11210:4,17	1
facilitator 11205:1,4,10	1
11205:18 11214:11	1
11214:18 11215:3	1
facing 11159:14	
fact 11141:17 11188:21 11191:16 11197:23	fir
11212:21 11224:7	THE STATE OF

11042.05
11243:25
factually 11148:7
11179:25 11214:23
11179:23 11214:23
fair 11206:25 11228:2
fairly 11202:13
11225:22
faith 11187:22
falls 11193:9
far 11140:17 11161:15
11161:17 11163:17
11161:17 11163:17 11168:19 11170:9
11108:19 111/0:9
11175:13 11195:8
11205:14 11218:24
11205:14 11218:24
11227:23
farther 11229:4
fashion 11146:10
11218:24
favour 11214:8
fear 11197:17
feedback 11231:10
felt 11186:11
Ferncrest 11163:7
FFF25 11213:4
FF3 11179:7
fields 11161:5
Fikter 11172:14
file 11201:16 11216:23
fill 11134:12 11146:21
11155:10
filtering 11184:21
11105.10.14.11106.6
11185:12,14 11186:6
11186:10 11187:2,14
11191:5
finalised 11203:5
finally 11190:13
find 11179:15 11203:19
11204:1 11220:3
fine 11142:11 11209:18
6 11207.10
finger 11207:7
finish 11229:19
11242:8
finished 11233:13
11247:22
fire 11158:18 11168:4
firearm 11213:9
firearms 11133:9
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23 five 11199:9 11213:25
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23 five 11199:9 11213:25 flies 11222:20
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23 five 11199:9 11213:25 flies 11222:20
firearms 11133:9 11135:8,8,10 11165:7 11233:21 11236:14 11241:15 11242:6 fired 11158:24,25 11159:21 11162:23 first 11140:15,19,22 11141:13 11152:4,18 11159:2 11179:12,17 11179:18 11180:16 11181:7 11189:9 11191:7 11201:2,3,16 11201:17 11205:3,3 11207:21 11220:1 11224:3,6 11227:24 11230:16 firstly 11184:8 11187:2 11221:4 11236:23 five 11199:9 11213:25

ikana Commission of II
follow 11134:5 11150:13 11246:2
followed 11150:21,24 11175:3
following 11133:15 11141:1 11157:2
11171:2 11178:25 11195:11 11215:16
11217:16 11236:1 11238:19 11242:17
11244:24 11246:14 follows 11217:7
11226:2 follow-up 11145:18
foot 11140:22,25 11141:12 11152:14
footage 11136:11,16 11151:3,5
football 11161:5 force 11228:9
forced 11144:11 11148:20
forgive 11133:14
forgot 11165:23 form 11164:16 11180:22,24 11181:4
11180:22,24 11181:4 11221:20 formal 11178:22
format 11180:17
11181:6,7,11 11186:22
formation 11150:12 11159:5
formed 11156:17 forms 11165:2
11212:23 forth 11247:1
forthwith 11151:6 forum 11222:2
forward 11139:9 11181:20 11211:12
11239:17 11241:22 found 11133:9
11179:14 11192:17 11194:17,18
11195:13,13 11213:8
11237:4 11244:12 11245:4,11 four 11185:10 11232:7
fourth 11183:18 11242:15 11243:5
free 11199:14 fresh 11202:13 11203:9
Friday 11132:9 11140:9,21 11142:4
11140.9,21 11142.4 11150:20 11156:17 11156:22 11158:5
11130.22 11138.3 11188:2,9 friend 11205:20

11230:22 11244:22 \mathbf{G} gallery 11143:25 game 11222:6 gap 11134:12 11145:7 11146:21 11151:21 11152:3,7,23 11153:1 11153:1 11154:20,20 gaps 11151:23 11154:10,17,18,18 11155:10 gas 11157:17,25 11158:18,24 11159:21 11162:23 11166:12 11168:4 **gathered** 11168:6 **gathering** 11172:13 11184:18 11188:3 Gatherings 11188:19 **Gauteng** 11171:22 11172:13 **Generaal** 11167:1 **General's** 11142:5 11154:8 **getting** 11135:5 11178:7 11186:14 11189:12 11208:23 GGG12 11189:18 11202:6,12,17 11203:5 11209:24 **GGG12A** 11184:10 **GGG4** 11229:24,24 11230:1 11231:12 11232:4 11245:3 give 11136:24 11143:16 11144:2 11145:15,20 11146:25 11147:13 11152:17 11153:5,10 11158:3,13 11160:20 11161:6 11168:13 11184:3,6 11185:11 11185:22 11186:21 11186:23 11188:25 11194:20 11206:12 11209:15,19 11218:18 11219:13 11222:8 11231:10 11244:23 given 11150:20 11157:24 11158:7 11164:21 11166:11 11168:14,14 11181:23 11212:24 11213:5 giving 11158:15 11168:3,12 11197:24 11199:5 11239:9 **glaring** 11218:25 **go** 11137:5 11142:15,23 11143:17,18,23 11144:2 11145:15,19 11146:14,20 11147:14 11149:9 11150:15,17 11171:16 11174:3

11176:2 11184:4 11185:23 11188:16 11192:2 11196:7 11197:6 11200:20 11201:5 11205:2 11206:3,16 11211:18 11212:2 11216:12 11219:9,23 11221:25 11222:2,3,5,7,12,13 11228:19 11230:8,9 11231:5,8 11234:6 11236:7 11238:15 11239:5 goes 11174:23 11195:22 11219:25 11240:11 11246:21 going 11137:12 11139:9 11144:22 11147:15 11148:14 11148:17 11153:5 11157:6,10 11166:23 11171:1 11173:12,23 11174:2 11175:23 11176:17 11178:23 11181:20 11184:3 11187:18,20 11188:16,17 11197:4 11200:1 11201:13 11206:14,18 11211:11 11212:22 11213:2 11221:22 11222:12 11225:10 11229:14 11233:23 11234:2,6,9 11235:15 11236:24 11237:8,14 11240:24 11242:6 11244:1 **good** 11154:11 11156:3 11160:23,24 11187:22 11234:6 11235:15 **grabbed** 11218:7,8,14 gravel 11174:2,20,23 green 11199:1,8 grenade 11155:7,17,19 11155:23 11157:17 11157:22.25 11159:4 11159:22 11162:24 11175:3 grenades 11158:25 group 11159:14 11185:14.17 11220:16 11221:12

Η hand 11138:18 11148:13 11164:9 11194:10 11212:24 11233:21,21 11237:11 11239:22 11240:10,18,24 11241:14 11242:15 11242:18 11246:18 **handed** 11133:10 11135:10 11192:3,8 11192:12 11193:19

11225:6 11232:25

11241:13 11243:14

11234:12,17

friend 11205:20

front 11134:25 11147:6

11150:18 11151:2

further 11161:22,23

11162:3 11229:7

11226:12

11195:12

full 11178:14

				Page
11193:25 11195:6	helps 11229:1	immediately 11126:25	informed 11135:9	I'd 11132:8
		immediately 11136:25		
handing 11242:5,16	Hemraj 11159:3,20,25	11137:13 11138:25	11164:6 11188:4	I'll 11138:4 11145:17
11243:10	11160:7,13 11165:24	11154:1 11164:1,9	11199:9 11220:19	11148:18 11184:15
handle 11164:4	11187:13 11190:11	11170:18	11225:19	I'm 11133:14,15
hands 11139:21	11190:17,25 11191:9	Impala 11222:4	initiative 11222:15	11134:2,4 11140:6,19
11159:14,17	11195:11 11232:16	impasse 11222:10	injured 11186:14	11145:4,20 11146:6,8
11228:22	11244:5	important 11153:17	11208:24 11212:6,13	11146:17 11148:3,14
happen 11190:8	Henry 11220:17,17,18	11205:24 11206:13	11212:18 11213:18	11148:17 11150:1,16
11237:15 11238:2	hesitate 11145:3	impression 11159:13	11213:25 11214:1	11153:7 11155:20
11243:1	he'd 11144:18	11193:16 11215:3	injuries 11164:2	11156:2 11158:7
happened 11133:16	he'll 11154:9	11222:8,12 11239:5	injuring 11238:1	11159:1 11160:22,24
11134:15 11137:16	he's 11134:6,19		11242:25	11162:13 11170:17
	T	11239:15,18		
11137:18 11139:1	11144:22 11153:4	11244:23	injury 11212:8	11174:7 11181:19
11141:22 11142:16	11162:14 11188:13	inasmuch 11203:18	insert 11137:1	11182:9 11184:3
11144:1,17 11145:14	11203:20 11214:1	11206:2	instances 11234:21	11186:5,6,15
11145:22,24 11146:2	11223:20 11238:6,17	inaudible 11240:4,13	instruct 11150:4	11187:13 11194:22
11146:22,24 11148:8	11239:9 11246:22,24	11241:12,20	instruction 11135:9	11199:16
11151:22 11152:4,23	11247:3,4	11247:20	11166:4	I've 11145:13 11146:8
11155:2,18 11158:25	HHH8 11150:19	incepted 11188:11	instructions 11178:18	11148:11 11150:10
11162:24 11165:6	hiatus 11153:15,24	incidences 11173:1,3	11199:5 11205:19	11151:8 11181:12
11170:8,12 11171:8	hiatuses 11153:16,25	incident 11155:23	11206:12	11187:2 11191:21
11171:23 11173:1,4	hiding 11233:22	11158:11 11163:2	intelligence 11172:14	
11177:10,16	hierdie 11167:1	11166:13 11214:5	11211:23 11233:22	J
11185:13 11190:4,9	high 11169:4 11188:25	include 11200:12	11236:13	Ja 11134:9 11143:2
11191:20 11192:18	11189:12 11247:20	11215:13,14	intended 11197:25	11165:22 11179:17
11191.20 11192.18		included 11190:24	intention 11156:23	11211:10
*	highlight 11196:14,15			
11194:12 11196:3,11	hits 11175:4	11196:10	intercepting 11220:16	jacket 11199:1,8
11196:14 11200:2	hold 11178:14 11189:3	including 11157:24	11221:12	Jesus 11246:11,18
11212:8,11,15	holds 11225:16	11217:16	interception 11170:4	11247:4,11
11229:18 11231:13	home 11210:7	inclusive 11195:18,20	interest 11186:20	job 11220:3 11225:21
11239:10	honourable 11216:20	incomplete 11140:22	interested 11143:16	JOC 11164:15
happening 11133:6	hope 11151:20	increases 11228:8	11145:5 11155:21	11177:22,25 11194:3
11141:3 11149:11	hopefully 11155:9	independently 11225:6	internal 11211:23	JOCOM 11164:22
11197:16	hoping 11153:14	indicate 11157:20	interpret 11139:17	11178:2,11,14,21
happy 11205:21	hospital 11163:4,5,6	11163:8 11166:17	11140:18	11181:4 11182:9,11
harm 11234:6	11212:4 11213:24	11172:23 11173:17	interpretation	11182:15,19 11183:1
11235:15	hours 11212:22	11174:12,15 11177:4	11142:21 11143:15	11183:10,24 11184:7
haven't 11147:11	house 11176:6	11186:16 11189:21	11239:18,19	11184:15 11186:11
11247:22	HRM 11170:25	11189:24 11196:19	interpreter 11139:16	11189:10 11190:14
headed 11180:5	hulle 11167:2	11197:7,12 11215:5	11220:18 11243:14	11194:3,7 11195:18
hear 11138:16	human 11210:11	11215:13 11216:3	11247:13,14	11195:19,21 11196:5
11158:12,14,14	11225:20	11235:25,25	interrupt 11153:13	jog 11139:24 11154:7
11166:20,22	11223.20	indicated 11141:16	11187:14	jointly 11244:17
11188:24 11202:16	I	11156:4 11159:17	intervene 11234:5,8,25	Jomo 11201:8
11208:21	idea 11154:11	11171:25 11181:12		Joseph 11246:8
			11235:2,14,18,23	
heard 11138:18	11187:14	11187:2,10,12	11236:4,16	joy 11238:3 11243:2
11141:23 11143:1,6	ideal 11186:11	11198:11,24 11199:4	intervening 11231:1	JUNE 11132:1
11147:19 11166:15	identification 11172:5	11224:16 11233:10	11234:4,10 11235:13	justice 11245:18
11166:17,18 11167:9	11197:15 11199:4	11236:12	inter-relation 11206:13	jy 11167:1
11167:10,13	11221:2,3	indicating 11157:8,11	intimidation 11197:16	
11168:10,12,16	identified 11141:20	11229:17	introduced 11206:10	K
11205:13 11224:3	11179:5 11188:6,11	indication 11216:7	investigations 11246:2	keep 11150:11
hearsay 11192:13	11196:18,23,24,25	indications 11237:13	invoking 11246:12	keeps 11210:10
11194:24	11198:13,18,19,22,23	indicator 11239:25	11247:4	kept 11168:16
heeded 11197:9	11199:1 11210:15	11242:16	involved 11216:9	11207:23
held 11188:5 11201:20	11220:5	indicators 11244:13	irrelevant 11225:2	Kgotle 11204:25
		individual 11245:19	11229:6,12	killed 11135:25
11209:6 11215:3	1 aenury 11170:22		isolate 11185:17	11136:17 11197:17
11209:6 11215:3	identify 11170:22 11172:11 11196:19	indulge 11242:9	1501ate 11103.17	
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12	11172:11 11196:19	indulge 11242:9 inference 11234:22		
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4	inference 11234:22	issue 11148:2 11186:10	11208:20,24
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18 11170:22 11171:1	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13 11221:7,9	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6 11157:4,6,13,21	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11 11221:2,3 11232:20	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10 kind 11165:25 11189:3
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18 11170:22 11171:1 11220:18,24 11221:7	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13 11221:7,9 identity 11205:23	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6 11157:4,6,13,21 11174:18 11175:21	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11 11221:2,3 11232:20 11233:20 11242:14	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10 kind 11165:25 11189:3 knew 11166:18
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18 11170:22 11171:1 11220:18,24 11221:7 11221:9,17 11227:22	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13 11221:7,9 identity 11205:23 11209:16	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6 11157:4,6,13,21 11174:18 11175:21 11176:5 11186:12	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11 11221:2,3 11232:20 11233:20 11242:14 issued 11166:3	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10 kind 11165:25 11189:3 knew 11166:18 know 11137:2,25
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18 11170:22 11171:1 11220:18,24 11221:7 11221:9,17 11227:22 11228:13	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13 11221:7,9 identity 11205:23 11209:16 illegal 11133:9 11141:6	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6 11157:4,6,13,21 11174:18 11175:21 11176:5 11186:12 information 11181:15	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11 11221:2,3 11232:20 11233:20 11242:14 issued 11166:3 issues 11217:22	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10 kind 11165:25 11189:3 knew 11166:18 know 11137:2,25 11139:1,11,21
11209:6 11215:3 helmet 11152:12 help 11143:8 11145:11 11145:13 11152:9 11153:21 11162:8,18 11170:22 11171:1 11220:18,24 11221:7 11221:9,17 11227:22	11172:11 11196:19 11196:21,22 11197:4 11198:7,11,13,15 11210:7 11218:13 11221:7,9 identity 11205:23 11209:16	inference 11234:22 inform 11245:24 informal 11156:6 11157:4,6,13,21 11174:18 11175:21 11176:5 11186:12	issue 11148:2 11186:10 11186:15 11192:3 11195:3 11217:11 11221:2,3 11232:20 11233:20 11242:14 issued 11166:3	11208:20,24 11212:14 11218:9 killing 11157:10 kind 11165:25 11189:3 knew 11166:18 know 11137:2,25

				Page
11151:8,19,20	law 11188:17	11147:16 11148:9,20	lose 11163:14 11211:18	11155:22
11153:4,22 11154:6	lawful 11135:11	11148:21 11150:4,9	11211:18 11234:2	Marikana 11135:7
11155:21 11157:14	11220:21	11150:12 11156:15	loss 11223:13 11224:11	11171:24 11180:6
11157:15 11158:3	lay 11234:18 11236:1	11156:17 11160:2,8	11224:24 11225:7	11188:5
11160:16 11161:20	11236:24	11161:16 11168:18	lost 11165:7,7 11185:20	Masinya 11146:25
11162:11,20	laying 11246:14	11168:25 11173:17	11192:20 11193:1	11150:19 11152:13
11165:14,16 11166:1	lead 11189:15	11174:3,16 11184:21	11211:24 11233:25	11153:18,22
11168:10 11179:11	leaders 11188:6	11185:12,14 11186:6	lower 11234:3	11154:21 11155:2,9
11182:20,25	11217:11,20 11234:18	11186:10 11187:3,14	lunch 11199:12,14,18	material 11153:17
11188:12,19,22 11192:19,22	leadership 11188:9	11191:5 11197:22 11198:9 11200:13	M	Mathunjwa 11204:13 11223:13 11224:3,9
11192:19,22	11189:15 11206:8	11205:3 11208:7	machine 11151:3,4,10	11224:23 11230:14
11199:3 11202:21	11221:10,11	11211:3,3,11	11151:14 11154:4	11235:25 11237:14
11203:24 11207:12	11241:16	11214:11,12	machines 11151:19	11237:15 11238:14
11208:1,8,10,14	leading 11205:8	11215:16 11217:1,3,3	MADLANGA 11235:4	11238:25 11239:25
11209:3,10,16,17,21	learned 11205:19	11217:3,25 11218:6	mag 11167:1	11241:20 11242:1,16
11210:4,22 11211:21	11226:12	11219:7 11220:1,23	Mahlangu 11139:15,17	11242:21 11243:6
11220:6,24 11223:14	leave 11148:2 11179:20	11221:19 11223:7	11139:18 11140:17	11244:9 11245:3,12
11225:16 11226:8	11237:25 11238:20	11225:25 11231:21	11143:14 11144:6	11245:22 11246:8,15
11227:22 11228:1,3	11241:22 11242:25	11233:7,20 11234:3	11148:12,17 11185:6	11247:7
11228:16,23 11229:5	11245:14	11237:7,11 11239:1	11238:7 11243:15,16	Mathunjwa's 11237:22
11231:21,23 11232:3	led 11169:20 11202:2	11240:1,1 11241:6,11	11243:18,23	11244:1,2,13
11232:20,20,23	11204:12 11225:7,7	11242:20 11245:12 11246:5	11247:18	matter 11148:4
11233:2 11234:3 11235:12 11243:22	left 11132:9 11139:25 11151:4 11159:15	lines 11232:7 11246:5	maiming 11157:10 main 11181:10,17	11168:17 11172:7 11203:2 11216:10
knowledge 11163:19	11205:14 11210:11	line-up 11160:1	11196:7	11203.2 11210.10
11196:9 11227:18	11213:18 11238:19	list 11199:6,6 11207:17	Major 11151:22	matters 11221:23
11229:9	11245:25	listen 11143:8	11154:7	mean 11142:24
known 11184:10	left-hand 11146:21	listening 11211:20	majority 11196:23	11159:17 11166:7,8
11217:8 11226:3	11157:1 11160:4	little 11139:9 11142:4	making 11141:2	11171:4 11183:11
11227:1 11228:17	legal 11135:10	11143:6 11170:23	11197:23 11247:10	11185:13 11204:17
knows 11142:25	11143:24 11179:10	11190:2 11212:3	male 11213:7	11208:9 11226:21
11228:16	Lepaaku 11157:3	lives 11163:15	malfunctioning	11227:2 11233:13
Koen 11158:7 11166:2	11159:11 11163:3,18	11211:18,18,23	11155:5	11236:4 11238:11
11166:11 11167:14	11163:21	11246:10	man 11141:2 11185:14	11239:20 11240:13
koki 11232:3	letters 11232:8 let's 11134:12	local 11227:25	11199:1,8	11240:15 11241:14
koppie 11144:13 11157:18 11184:18	11139:16 11143:6	long 11155:15,21 11156:3	management 11149:14 11170:19,20	11241:21 11245:22 11246:6,7
11184:19,20 11186:2	11145:12 11161:10	longer 11235:1	11170.19,20	
11186:10,11 11187:5	11168:2 11191:22	Lonmin 11136:9	11171:23 11172:1,2,3	means 11138:13
11206:17 11216:12	11205:25 11214:8,12	11157:12 11180:6	11189:16,25	11142:25 11145:6
11230:10 11231:6,9	11218:23 11223:22	11188:9 11198:3	11196:12,16,18,19,22	11157:13 11185:1,9
11231:13,14	11226:23 11238:15	11204:22,24,24	11197:1,8,12 11199:2	measurements
11234:23 11239:11	levels 11169:1	11205:9 11208:20	11200:7,10 11201:8	11160:24
11244:25	Lieutenant 11156:25	11209:20 11210:2,24	11201:11 11207:22	mechanical 11152:15
Kuhn 11158:7,10,17	11159:8 11163:3,6	11214:19 11215:10	11208:20 11209:7,13	11153:2
11159:21 11160:17	11193:4	11216:1,3,12 11217:6	11210:24 11215:17	media 11132:15,20
11160:19 11161:9,18	Lieutenant-Colonel	11217:13,23	11217:6 11220:6,12	11133:1,3,15,22,25
11168:2,8 Kwadi 11170:20	11156:11 11164:5	11220:19 11223:18 11223:21 11224:6,12	11220:18 11221:1	11134:17,20,21
11187:12 11197:8,10	11166:23,25 11172:17,18,24,24	11225:6,16 11226:1,6	11223:18 11224:4,7 11224:16 11226:1	11135:24 11136:2 meet 11217:10,20
11201:8,10 11205:1,4	11172.17,18,24,24	11225:0,10 11220:1,0	11230:9 11244:16	11226:6,18 11227:9
11205:9,20 11210:10	11180:25,25 11181:3	11228:16,22 11230:6	mankind 11247:1	11227:18 11230:15
11214:19 11215:3,13	11181:13,22,22	11230:9,13 11244:16	manner 11185:17	meeting 11164:22
11230:9,12	11182:8,8 11183:9,14	look 11133:17 11138:5	11205:8 11226:22	11168:11 11172:9
	11184:22,23	11153:21 11176:23	march 11144:13	11177:22,25 11178:2
L	11187:17 11190:10	11201:16 11209:23	11188:8	11178:11,21
L 11212:19	Lieutenant-General	11213:3 11232:2,7	marched 11146:20	11182:15,19 11183:1
labour 11179:6	11171:21 11178:9,19	11241:1	11150:3 11156:15	11184:24 11188:5
11197:11	life 11164:6 11223:13	looking 11181:19	marchers 11146:19	11190:14,18 11191:1
1ack 11100.22	11224:11,25 11225:8	11238:6 11242:19	11168:20	11191:10,15,22,24
language 11139:11	11225:9	looks 11138:17	marching 11145:21	11192:6 11193:6,14
11140:15 11143:8	light 11188:14 11189:7	11144:16 11147:18	11146:16 11147:2	11196:5,12 11198:4
11144:5 11146:14 11148:11,16	line 11133:8 11135:6 11135:14 11137:21	11152:7 11153:25 11162:11 11179:11	11150:3 11151:12 11152:6,19,24	11201:2,2,4,5,9,10,19 11201:20,22,25
late 11170:23	11142:7 11144:11	11162:11 11179:11	11152:6,19,24 11154:2 11155:12,16	11201:20,22,25
	11144./ 11144.11	11444.1/	11134.4 11133:14,10	11202.0 11203.1

11173:22 11175:9.10

11175:19

11206:3,5,6,8,9,21 11207:1,9,15,16 11208:7 11209:6,25 11210:1 11212:2 11216:6,12 11217:21 11219:2 11220:2 11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11207:1,9,15,16 11208:7 11209:6,25 11210:1 11212:2 11216:6,12 11217:21 11219:2 11220:2 11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11208:7 11209:6,25 11210:1 11212:2 11216:6,12 11217:21 11219:2 11220:2 11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11210:1 11212:2 11216:6,12 11217:21 11219:2 11220:2 11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11216:6,12 11217:21 11219:2 11220:2 11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11221:21,23 11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11223:14,19,23 11224:2,2,10 11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11229:18 11231:1,2 11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11233:8 11235:20 11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11237:16 11244:15 11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11244:15 meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
meetings 11200:21 member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
member 11158:6 11215:19 members 11132:8
11215:19 members 11132:8
members 11132:8
11150.5 11156.10
11150:5 11156:10
11163:8,13 11164:20
11164:25 11165:6,10 11165:18 11168:6,9
11165:18 11168:6,9
11170:3 11172:12
11178:14,15,16
11184:7 11185:20
11186:9 11187:24,25
11188:8 11189:12
11195:17,19
11201:12 11208:19
11208:22 11212:16
11216:20 11218:7,13
11220:25 11228:3
11234:18
memory 11139:24
11140:10 11153:23
11154:8 11203:10,10
men 11199:9
menace 11185:1,1,2,3,5 11185:6
mentally 11207:8
mention 11236:22
mentioned 11147:25
11218:22
Merafe 11163:4
11172:17,24 11173:2
11172:17,24 11173:2
11175:5,8 11178:4
11180:10 11181:1,13
11184:22 11187:17
11190:19
Merafi 11166:24
met 11133:8 11167:2
11196:16 11210:12
11230:14
method 11234:12
methods 11177:21
metrous 11177.21 metres 11161:10
11162:11,12,14
middle 11176:12
11231:19,19
11235:12 11241:10
milieu 11185:8 11213:1
mind 11193:24
11202:13 11244:14
minds 11222:6,15
mine 11136:9 11163:4
11170:19,20,21,22
ARCHIVE FO

11171:25 11172:1,2,3
11172:8 11179:6 11180:6 11187:10
11188:9,12 11199:2
11200:7,10 11201:8 11201:11 11206:8,11
11207:22 11209:6,13
11212:5 11215:1,14 11215:21 11224:4,5,6
miners 11150:23
mineworkers 11179:4 11204:9 11208:23
minute 11207:9 minuted 11233:1
minutes 11182:18,20
11182:23 11183:1,4,5 11185:2,3 11191:15
11191:24 11192:1,2,5
11192:8,11,14,23,25 11193:6,8,10,11,13
11193:13,17,19,24,25
11194:11,24,25 11195:7 11207:4,16
11242:9
mis 11202:7 mislaid 11192:21
misprint 11211:7 misreading 11235:18
mission 11184:25
11189:17 11190:1 11191:8
model 11151:5
modus 11181:16 11185:15
moet 11167:2
Mokwena 11204:25 11205:18 11210:2
11217:4,5 11224:17 11225:15,16
11226:23,25
moment 11157:23 11158:1,3 11185:10
11186:7 11201:5
11207:7 11243:14 Monday 11170:8
11182:3 11185:13,19
11196:17 11197:1 11200:13 11208:21
11209:7 11210:1,5
11212:12,15 11213:6 11233:17
Monene 11163:5
monitored 11169:5 Moolman 11202:2,4
11203:23,23 morning 11136:25
11172:15 11177:17
11178:6,21 11181:25 11182:2,3,10,13,19
11183:2 11184:16
11191:2,23 11193:14 11208:21 11209:25
11212:11,15,18
11213:6 11223:23 11244:21 11247:24
mountain 11206:17

11217:9 11218:8,14 11219:9,20,24 11222:1,13 11230:8 11236:7 11239:10 move 11134:12 11135:20 11155:12 11170:7 11174:2 11177:12,14 11191:14 11197:19 11197:20 11200:1,4 11201:13 11205:22 11205:25 11214:8 11225:12 11229:18 11245:14
moved 11142:18 11144:11,18 11145:7
11150:23 11152:16
11160:5
movement 11149:8
11155:6 moving 11148:9
11150:2 11152:14
11156:6 11157:20
11160:5 11168:23
11174:2,5,20
11199:16
Mpofu 11142:19
11143:2,4,10,19
11147:21 11159:1
11162:13 11165:22
murdered 11135:18,23 11136:6
murmur 11205:13
mustn't 11167:4
mutually 11165:25
M-E-N-A-C-E 11185:5
L 14-14-C-L 11103.3

n 11237:16 name 11203:24 11204:1,1 11209:16 11209:18,19 11246:12,18 11247:4 **National** 11132:14 11133:3,24 11134:16 11171:18,19,20,23 11172:9 11178:7.20 11204:9 nature 11132:25 11134:3,20 11164:24 Ndlovu 11146:24 near 11168:19 nearby 11150:25 necessary 11136:24 11145:18 need 11162:17 11170:13 11172:10 11177:15 11179:2,18 11181:8,21 11189:24 11191:7 11196:6,18 11197:7,12 11202:11 11206:16 11214:13 11220:24 11222:2 11225:25 11230:8 11247:2 needed 11207:24

negation 11211:4 negativity 11238:4,9 11241:4 11243:3 negotiate 11187:20,21 11220:20,21 11222:4 11228:7,17 negotiated 11225:6 **negotiating** 11187:9,22 negotiation 11189:14 11189:15 11211:7 11228:4 negotiations 11177:20 11179:3 11199:8 negotiators 11199:10 neither 11143:24 never 11192:9 11193:24 11194:23 new 11223:7 11242:10 **Ngalwana's** 11142:21 **nie** 11167:2 night 11181:24 11182:2 11182:3,4 11189:6 11210:5 11238:18 NN 11244:3 NNI 11244:4 **nodding** 11205:15 noise 11141:2 11169:1 11169:3,6 **Noki** 11198:2,25 11199:3,7 **non-giving** 11168:3 non-issue 11228:25 non-tactical 11177:21 **normal** 11169:16 11237:23 11242:19 11242:22 normally 11170:20 **note** 11167:15 11213:21 notes 11192:5 nou 11167:1 **November** 11202:13,20 11202:21,22 11203:3 11203:5,20 **NUM** 11198:20 11204:3,4,8,17 11207:22 11209:20 11214:21,24 11218:1 11218:2,13 11221:6 11221:19,20,25 11222:2 11227:5,25 11228:3,5,22,24 11230:14,16,16 11231:8 11240:3,4,4 number 11136:23 11140:20 11204:7 11210:15 11213:5,21 11213:21 11223:15 11228:2 11229:22,23 numbering 11245:9 numerous 11183:23 11234:20 **NUM's** 11228:6

Nyala 11152:7,21,25

11154:1 11156:21,25

11157:2 11159:11,16

Nvalas 11151:14 11154:9 11160:11 11173:23,24 11174:8 \mathbf{o} oath 11132:3 11167:19 11199:22 11222:25 **object** 11225:1 11235:5 **objection** 11225:11,13 11235:10 **objections** 11179:19 **observed** 11151:5 **obviously** 11151:16,19 11152:2 11211:6 11232:14 11233:2 occurred 11200:22 occurrence 11213:4 offering 11172:12 office 11218:17 officer 11157:3 11159:21 11161:18 11166:2,11 11202:3 11203:23,24 11220:3 11234:2 **officers** 11176:15,16,23 11183:10,23 11234:1 official 11148:23 11149:5 officials 11177:6 11185:13,18 off-duty 11170:5 okay 11134:9 11137:11 11138:9 11142:10 11146:6 11149:3 11173:10 11175:22 11232:18 11235:7 11238:13 old 11151:5 11213:23 **omission** 11215:6 11218:25 **omissions** 11215:6 11218:22 once 11206:20 11224:7 11229:11 ones 11171:15 11197:14 11222:7 **OO** 11214:9 **OO4** 11201:4,4,13 11205:3 11214:10 11217:24 11223:5 OO9 11245:2 open 11212:2 11218:17 operandi 11181:16 11185:15 **operated** 11151:7 operating 11151:4 operation 11180:5,18 11180:21 11189:2 11211:12,16 11216:8 operational 11172:12 11172:25 11181:15

11184:16 11189:19

operations 11181:11

11190:4

0 1 11110	11120 10 12 15 21
Operator 11140:3	11139:10,12,15,21
operators 11137:17	11140:15 11141:21
opinion 11225:5	11141:21 11142:5,23
opposed 11234:23	11152:5,18 11168:7
11246:24	11181:10 11184:3
opposite 11166:9	11208:12 11212:19
OPS 11190:7	11212:23 11216:6
option 11184:21	11217:13 11232:9
oral 11184:4 11191:10	11236:25 11244:8
order 11140:14	participated 11170:4
11151:2 11157:25	particular 11143:7
11158:3,4,7,12,14,15	11144:3 11186:23
11158:18 11166:11	11197:23 11198:18
11166:15,17,18	particularly 11189:25
11167:9,13 11168:4	parties 11219:2
1 T	_
11168:10,10,13,14,14	parts 11218:23
11168:15 11173:8	party 11179:24
11178:24 11214:21	11209:16
11239:3	passage 11141:6
orderly 11162:7	11220:14 11232:11
orientate 11173:15	11247:3
11185:24	passed 11146:20
orientated 11189:12	11148:22 11156:5
original 11192:8,11	11213:10
outjies 11167:1	pastor 11165:18
outside 11217:12	pastors 11169:20
overall 11189:14	pause 11144:18
	_
11190:5 11212:1	11150:1 11174:4,25
11239:15	11176:2
owners 11135:11	perform 11164:11,16
o'clock 11199:19	period 11138:25
o'clock 11209:25	11139:3 11156:1,4
11239:3,6	11226:13 11227:11
11209.0,0	11228:21 11231:1
P	permission 11193:4
pace 11162:7	perpetrators 11214:14
paces 11162:10	persist 11225:10,11
	-
pacing 11162:17	person 11146:3,5
paginated 11179:11	11190:6 11193:9,13
11180:4 11208:6	11209:2,18 11212:4
11214:10 11217:24	11212:18 11213:23
11218:7 11219:22,25	11213:24 11214:1
11221:19 11223:15	personally 11188:11
11225:15 11231:20	personnel 11169:19
11233:6,19 11237:4	11210:6,11
11238:25 11242:20	persons 11205:24
11245:3	perspective 11220:9
pagination 11179:9	persuaded 11234:18
11201:18 11232:3	Petros 11171:21
pangas 11238:11	11172:10,11 11178:9
	,
11241:18	11178:19
para 11150:21 11202:6	phases 11241:25
11209:24 11210:3,8	photographs 11210:6,9
paragraph 11132:13	11210:15
11133:18 11153:9	photos 11146:5
11183:17,20	11170:15,17,19,21
T	
11184:11,12,14	11171:25 11172:6,6
11189:18,20	11196:17,21 11200:8
11203:15 11210:14	11200:10,11,12,18
11217:16 11225:23	11201:10
11237:9 11244:3,9,16	phrase 11136:15
paraphrasing 11145:20	pick 11152:23
parcel 11181:10	11153:12,13
pardon 11202:16,19	picture 11151:13,13
	1 1 1 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

part 11137:20 11138:2

11138:7,10,12,14

```
11138:1 11155:13.15
Pillav 11136:23
  11140:24
pistols 11163:10
pitches 11161:5
place 11137:1 11147:9
  11154:1 11155:23
  11185:11,23
  11186:11 11188:4,8
  11208:18 11242:6
placed 11219:9,19,23
plan 11172:17,25
  11173:4 11179:24,25
  11180:11,11,16,16,17
  11180:18,22 11181:3
  11181:7,7,10,17,18
  11181:19,20 11182:7
  11182:11 11183:7,8
  11183:14,15 11184:5
  11184:7,24,25
  11186:4,16 11187:18
  11189:10,21,23,23
  11190:3,12,24,25
  11191:8 11195:12,13
  11195:16,16,18,23
  11196:3,5 11241:16
  11242:5
plans 11181:14
  11190:1
Platinum 11180:5,18
  11180:21
Plats 11213:8
play 11132:21
  11142:10 11143:5,6
  11149:22 11153:20
  11154:8 11200:9
  11237:1,8 11246:8
played 11133:6,12
  11134:22,25
  11135:13,24 11137:6
  11137:7,10,23
  11138:8 11139:9
  11140:4,14 11142:8
  11142:12 11143:11
  11149:2,24 11154:14
  11242:14
playing 11133:5.7.13
  11135:2 11137:8
  11139:24 11140:3
  11142:3 11173:24
  11222:5 11237:13
plays 11175:18
please 11132:11,23
  11133:14 11137:6,9
  11137:22 11138:7,10
  11140:3,6 11142:7
  11143:13 11146:2
  11149:1 11174:4
  11176:8 11197:5,13
  11207:7 11243:21
plural 11153:16
point 11144:15,19
  11150:17 11151:14
  11152:8,21 11159:10
  11159:11 11163:7
  11165:24 11166:21
```

11167:6 11170:2 presentation 11132:15 11132:20 11133:1.4 11186:22 11195:8 11203:2 11207:8 11133:22 11134:3.17 11225:8 11227:24 11134:20,21 presentations 11191:10 11228:25 11234:25 11235:16 11238:4,9 presented 11181:3 11238:19 11240:20 11182:9,11 11190:18 11191:1 11241:4,5 11243:3 11246:4 **presided** 11190:5 pointed 11144:15 **president** 11204:5,13 11241:3 11218:1,2 11221:19 pointer 11161:14 11230:14 11243:5 presumably 11153:3 **pointing** 11161:24 11202:22 11214:1 **points** 11199:13 11218:14 policeman 11149:4,13 **Pretorius** 11162:8,16 11182:24 11192:3,4,9 11152:12 11241:6 11242:2 11192:12 11193:11 **policemen** 11136:5,16 11193:20 11194:1,5 11160:8,19 11169:17 11195:5 11176:13,18 **prevent** 11150:22,25 **policing** 11173:8 **prevented** 11184:18 11189:11 11211:4 **previous** 11142:21 politician 11246:9 11194:11 11197:21 **politics** 11246:9 previously 11146:7 ponder 11222:2 11198:25 **pose** 11189:6 **prior** 11149:18 **position** 11137:17 **probably** 11163:23 11144:12,16,24 11204:17 11145:5,6,22 11161:2 problem 11139:20 11185:25 11193:2 11141:4,4 11151:8,22 11217:6,6,21,24 11152:8,15,15 11225:16,23 11226:1 11153:2 11177:20 11226:1 11237:17,19 11185:11 11186:13 11237:20 11241:17 11187:4 11206:9,14 11247:19 11206:15,18 11216:4 **positive** 11237:24 11218:19,20 11241:3 11242:23 11228:23 11234:13 possession 11188:23 11243:21 **possible** 11155:14 proceed 11148:14 11169:9 11170:22 11243:12 11185:16 11190:2 proceeding 11132:5 11221:23 proceedings 11132:1 **Potchefstroom** 11232:25 11166:22 11167:7 process 11184:24 11168:1,6 professional 11169:15 **practical** 11241:16 proper 11220:9 **preceding** 11139:12 **properly** 11134:12 precise 11188:18 11136:20 11202:16 11195:3 properties 11165:8 **preferred** 11203:20 11186:14 premise 11227:11 property 11217:13 preparation 11179:24 proposal 11187:22 **prepare** 11180:11 11191:7 11244:20 **prepared** 11181:6 proposals 11186:18 11183:9 11195:17 11190:20,23 11191:4 11217:23 11220:14 **propose** 11142:2 11220:20,21 11228:7 **proposed** 11184:22 11228:8,17 11230:15 **proposing** 11186:17 11233:25 11234:1 proposition 11225:3 11239:16 protectors 11214:13 **presence** 11168:9 **protester** 11163:17 **present** 11195:9 **protesters** 11135:14 11201:11,19,25 11139:4 11140:12 11223:18 11234:10 11142:6 11145:21 11146:16 11160:5 11244:18

11152:1,1,4 11155:21

pictures 11137:13

11184:17 11185:16
11185:16,23
11187:21,25 11189:7
11189:14 11210:3
provide 11183:4,5
provided 11210:16
provincial 11169:19
11171:22 11178:8,19
11209:7
psychological 11165:9
11165:11,13,15
11169:10
psychologist 11165:17
11169:19
psychologists 11169:16
Public 11173:8
purpose 11205:14
11206:4,5,7
purposes 11225:24
pursuing 11245:19
put 11148:7 11154:13
11155:13 11161:1
11181:20 11189:9
11190:6 11206:15
11207:7 11219:9
11220:9 11223:22
11228:22 11236:3
11241:18 11242:2
putting 11244:6
Q
0.00 11110 00 01

QQ2 11140:23,24 11141:1 **QQ3** 11140:23 quarter 11242:11 11243:13,15 **question** 11144:14 11145:18,19 11146:7 11146:9,11,12 11153:7,19 11155:11 11164:14 11165:14 11165:24,25 11166:7 11183:10 11198:23 11200:6 11205:8 11211:22 11225:1,10 11225:13,24,25 11226:5.9.11.14.22 11227:11.14.22 11228:13 11229:3.11 11233:13 11235:2,5,8 11235:9 11237:23 11238:18 11240:9,17 11242:1,21,23 questions 11145:10 11167:22 11199:23 11223:1 11229:12 quickly 11229:19 11243:25 quiet 11168:16 11207:23 quite 11140:20 11143:1

11156:1 11201:14

11225:2,21 11228:12

11237:23 11242:19

11242:22 11247:16

R radio 11163:11 11168:15 11208:22 11211:20 11212:1,3 11212:12.15 radios 11188:23 railway 11133:8

11135:6,14 11137:21 11174:3 11188:12 11197:22 11198:8 11200:13 11213:9 raise 11235:10

raised 11150:17 raises 11145:10 rank 11158:8 **RDOs** 11188:4

11223:12,21 11224:5 11224:8,12,18,20,24 11225:7 11227:20 11228:2,7,11

reached 11211:13,17 reaching 11149:22 read 11137:2 11153:9 11184:3 11206:21 11225:23,25 11226:5 11237:12 11245:16

reading 11183:18 11205:18 11232:14 reads 11206:20 realising 11179:4

11196:24 11197:15 really 11145:23 11146:24 11240:24 11241:2

reappear 11137:25 11139:1

reason 11181:10 11186:24 11187:3 11196:8 11236:9.11 reasonable 11150:11

reasons 11186:8 11189:8,22 recall 11142:16

11168:19 11170:9 11177:2 11213:14 11241:7

received 11157:9 11165:10 11192:13 **receiving** 11178:18 **receptive** 11244:19 recollection 11145:14 11176:24

reconnaissance 11181:24 record 11137:1,2 11151:6 11153:4 11185:4 11204:8 11212:23 11214:10 recorded 11138:19 11140:10 11141:21 11151:21 11152:3

11219:3 11233:1 recording 11137:7,10 11137:23 11138:8 11140:4 11142:8,12

11143:11 11149:2.24 11151:3 11152:8.22 11154:14 11155:3 records 11210:10 record-keeping

11194:3,7 refer 11140:1 11184:9 11213:17 11216:20 11234:7,21 11244:2

reference 11191:16 11213:19,20 11232:14

referred 11140:21 11141:7,15 11174:19 11198:22 11199:9 11213:15 11215:7 11246:21

referring 11136:10 11174:5,6,7 11182:2 11182:10 11198:25 11199:7 11208:11,15 11208:25 11209:6 11210:2 11212:6,11 11213:11 11216:5 11217:14 11219:16 11220:12 11221:12 11223:20 11224:21 11227:4 11231:11 11232:10 11233:14 11233:16,18

11234:11 11236:8 **refers** 11213:7 11226:13 reflect 11207:4

reflected 11173:4 reflection 11206:25,25 reformulate 11227:14 refuse 11222:5

refused 11207:18,20,22 11233:2 **refusing** 11220:8

regard 11150:7 11166:2 11185:12 11188:1 11200:3 11212:17 regarding 11169:6

11244:17 regards 11156:10 11168:3 11173:12 11177:10 11178:23

Regulation 11188:18 rejected 11186:4,24 11187:4 11189:8 relates 11237:2

relation 11177:1,9 11222:9

relations 11197:11 relevance 11225:5 11229:8

relevant 11143:2 11210:11 11216:4 11224:18 11226:18 11226:21 11244:8

remember 11137:16 11139:15 11147:12 11156:4 11160:10

11168:22 11169:11 11172:4.11 11182:21 11187:7 11188:7 11191:25 11192:5,24 11203:25 11204:24 11209:18 11235:16 11241:9 11243:19 remembering 11140:8

remembers 11151:21 reminded 11243:13 remission 11246:25 removed 11163:3 remuneration

11227:14,19 repeat 11147:11,17,20 11156:23 **rephrase** 11235:2

rephrased 11235:5,9,9 reply 11225:4 report 11170:2

11212:12 11213:11 11213:22 11222:5 11231:13 11239:10

reported 11171:1 11244:16 reports 11164:21

representative 11214:19 11230:13 11246:10

representatives 11143:24 11187:11 11216:12 11230:17

11230:18 **represented** 11204:2,3 11204:5,10,12,18,22

11204:24,25 11209:19 11230:5,6 representing 11206:11

request 11138:5 11197:9,17 11214:11 11214:14,20 11247:14 **requested** 11207:16

11220:17 requesting 11221:9

resolve 11178:24 11206:9,14,18 11218:19,19 11233:24,24

11234:13

resolved 11172:7 11195:1 11222:14 resolving 11172:8

11216:4 11222:10 11227:7

resources 11210:11 respect 11214:5 11227:12 11229:2 11246:10

responding 11197:24 responds 11240:11 11241:20

response 11214:21 11216:16,18 11224:17 11242:1

responsible 11191:16

11194:7 rest 11143:8 11195:22 11240:13 result 11165:14 11235:17 results 11165:12 resume 11132:10 11199:19 11247:23 resumes 11132:2 11167:17,18 11199:20,21

11222:23,24 **retreated** 11175:25 11176:16

return 11239:4 11244:20

revealed 11197:22 **right** 11134:4 11142:2 11142:13 11143:21 11146:13,17 11152:2

11154:15 11156:22 11158:24 11159:16 11163:25 11167:5 11171:7 11177:12

11192:9 11193:21 11194:3,8,17 11197:18 11202:22 11203:6,21 11214:3

11217:22,23 11219:7 11237:8 rights 11228:4

right-hand 11160:3 11174:22 11175:14 11176:3

risk 11188:25

road 11147:4 11154:24 11155:14 11174:3,23 robbed 11163:10

rock 11144:19 11146:17,21 11152:2 11152:3

role 11173:23 11175:18 **room** 11161:13,16,25 roughly 11160:20 round 11202:6 11241:6

rounds 11213:9 run 11174:14 11175:22 11176:7

running 11176:12,15 rush 11186:20,20 rushed 11148:20 Rustenburg 11163:7

11173:2,9 11243:20 **R5** 11163:10

 \mathbf{S} safe 11211:19 11217:8 11226:3 safety 11215:20 11220:23 **Saffy** 11213:24 sal 11167:2 salvation 11247:1 **SAPS** 11244:17,18 saturating 11189:11 Saturday 11208:18

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

				Page 1
save 11147:22	11182:9 11183:9	11230:17 11231:9	11149:13 11185:25	speaker 11161:14,17
11229:13	11184:23 11187:15	separately 11228:7,11	simple 11194:23	11161:19,24
saw 11136:8 11138:13	11187:17 11190:10	11230:15	simply 11183:10	speaking 11141:12
11138:17 11140:14	11190:18 11196:8	serious 11189:6	11185:23	11170:20 11197:23
11151:11,13,24	Scott's 11183:8,14	service 11215:20	sins 11246:25	11214:13 11224:16
11152:19,20	11184:5 11186:16	set 11247:21	Sir 11167:11	11238:25
11155:12,13 11156:5	11189:23	Setsedi 11169:21	sit 11197:25 11241:15	speaks 11241:7
11157:20 11166:25	screen 11138:16,19	settlement 11151:1	11242:11	spear 11142:25
11167:8 11172:18	11173:15 11175:14	11156:7 11157:4,6,14	sits 11190:2	spears 11142:15
11177:17 11194:23	11176:12	11157:21 11174:19	sitting 11162:7	11143:16,17,22
11199:4 11218:9	script 11205:18	11175:21 11176:5	11166:23,24,25	11144:2 11145:15
saying 11134:6	search 11187:24	11186:13	11160:23,24,23	11144:211143:13
11142:14 11145:14		seventh 11241:6		
	11188:1,15,16		11216:13 11223:12	11148:8,13,14
11147:14 11148:8	11189:1,9 11191:5	sewage 11213:23	11224:11 11233:9	11241:18
11170:17 11178:10	searched 11133:9	shaft 11210:10	11244:25	specific 11157:25
11192:3 11194:25	11184:19	share 11224:13,13	situation 11149:15	11238:1 11243:1
11197:13 11202:9	searching 11135:5	shed 11246:25	11164:4 11178:24	specifically 11223:6
11205:4 11206:13,15	Seboloke 11182:22	shocked 11224:15	11227:23 11233:9,16	speculate 11144:21
11208:8,13,25	11183:1,3 11192:1	shoot 11154:24	11234:5,7,9,24	speeches 11197:24
11209:1,3,9 11214:22	11193:5,5,9,17,19,24	shooting 11155:7	11235:14,17,21,22	spend 11201:13
11215:10 11219:18	11194:25 11195:2	shop 11218:8	11236:5 11237:16	11205:24
11220:2,4 11221:24	second 11150:19,21	short 11167:7 11209:24	slide 11179:9,12	spliced 11145:9
11224:4 11235:16	11153:3,9 11166:8	11230:11	11181:11	spoke 11149:7
11236:7 11238:5,9	11239:25	shortly 11132:14	slides 11180:22	11151:24 11171:17
		•		
11240:9,17 11241:13	secondly 11152:5,11	11137:14 11142:6,16	11181:4,9	11172:4,7 11188:11
11241:22 11242:1,16	11165:19 11188:21	11151:9 11154:8	slightly 11142:10	11190:22 11191:5
11243:3,6 11246:6,7	11206:15	11199:14	slippery 11229:14	11221:11 11224:7
11246:13,15,24	seconds 11155:25	shot 11158:6 11160:4	slope 11229:14	spoken 11198:8
11247:3,10	11176:2	11163:22 11208:19	small 11156:9	spot 11137:6 11153:2,3
says 11133:21	section 11151:24	shotgun 11152:13	11161:20	11163:5
11136:22 11143:4	11188:18 11190:7	11159:24 11163:10	smoke 11174:24	SS3 11179:11,12
11147:23 11150:21	sector 11189:11	11213:25	11175:2	11180:5
11150:24 11151:18	security 11208:19	show 11135:6,19,23,24	social 11165:17	stabbed 11212:21,22
11153:22 11185:5	11213:22 11215:20	11171:25 11197:21	11169:20	stability 11215:21
11194:23 11203:2,15	11220:24	11198:2 11200:7,8	soft 11160:11	stage 11133:12,13
11205:3 11212:20	seeing 11135:22	showed 11136:2	soft-skin 11156:21	11135:2,3,15
11214:11,20 11217:5	seemingly 11205:8	11145:24 11152:11	11173:24 11174:8	11136:25 11140:13
11214:11;20 11217:3	seen 11136:21 11140:8	11152:12 11197:13	soft-top 11160:12	11151:5,7,9 11157:16
11219:23 11221:20	11140:9,11 11141:23	11198:6 11200:11,18	solved 11177:20	11160:18 11173:16
11221:24 11223:21	11140.9,11 11141.23	11210:5,8,14		
			somebody 11190:2	11175:6 11189:9,10
11224:9 11225:25	11154:16 11173:23	showing 11136:20	11193:11	11193:1 11196:24
11228:16 11231:22	11173:25 11180:15	11138:2	somebody's 11138:17	11202:14 11211:17
11232:24 11239:2,14	11186:9 11187:5,21	shown 11201:10	soon 11199:19	11216:8 11220:12
11240:1,12 11241:10	11189:4 11192:9,14	shows 11136:5,11	sorry 11133:14	11222:22 11224:20
11241:12,20	11203:14 11214:13	11137:13 11146:15	11140:18 11142:9,19	11226:6,17 11230:24
11242:18,22	sees 11152:24,25	shrinks 11169:16	11150:16 11153:12	stance 11228:6
11244:15,18,19	11153:16	side 11146:21 11147:3	11159:1,2 11165:22	stand 11202:9
11245:13 11246:6,22	semi-confusion	11157:1 11159:9	11176:2 11184:12	11221:22
SC 11205:17 11225:1	11167:15	11160:3,4,18	11187:13 11191:14	standards 11247:20
11226:12 11227:10	senior 11183:10	11161:24 11162:1	11213:20 11222:17	standing 11147:1,9
11235:4	11184:7 11220:19	11174:18,19,22,25	11228:19 11233:12	11161:14,17,18
scene 11135:18,21	11225:23	11175:13,14 11176:3	11245:5 11247:18	11168:19,25 11175:9
11137:20,25 11138:3	sense 11161:7 11188:15	11215:19	sort 11241:25	11175:20 11197:23
11138:11,14,19,23,25	sensible 11194:10	signals 11197:24,25	sorted 11145:11	11200:17
11139:2,6 11142:17	sensitive 11211:17	signed 11202:19,20,21	sorts 11228:11	start 11132:9 11133:4
11143:24 11144:3	11216:8	11202:22,24 11203:1	sounds 11141:6	11133:13 11135:1,19
11145:15,21 11152:6	sensitivity 11197:13	11203:3	soundtrack 11138:16	11135:21 11168:2
11152:21,25 11154:1	sent 11172:14	significance 11139:1	South 11142:24	11183:18 11201:18
11156:4,10,12	sentence 11153:9	11196:4 11231:21	Soweto 11149:18	11211:3 11214:12
11161:8 11163:3	11183:18,19	significant 11142:20	sown 11134:22	11216:4 11229:11
11164:1,9,10,14,17	11211:12 11223:7	11232:19	so-called 11183:8	11242:10
11164:17 11177:7	11239:2	signifies 11231:24	11184:5	started 11133:7
11194:2	sentiment 11224:13,13	11232:21	space 11132:11,24	11135:4 11140:6
Scott 11172:19,24	Senzeni 11204:5	signify 11232:23	11185:21	11147:14 11148:23
11178:5 11180:10,25	11219:16	signifying 11149:10	speak 11214:6	11151:25 11220:5
11181:3,13,22	separate 11136:16	similar 11146:10	11224:20	11233:16
ARCHIVE FO	R LUSTICE			

				Page 1
starting 11154:23	11224:21 11226:3,7	11193:6,10,11,13	11163:14 11164:23	11191:17 11198:1
11187:23 11189:13	11226:19,21 11227:1	11194:23 11195:2	11166:20 11175:17	11200:20 11201:2
starts 11201:3	11228:17	11199:12,14,18	11177:1 11181:5	11206:19 11207:6
11223:14	studying 11189:13	11202:14 11203:4,11	11197:14 11201:1,3	11213:16 11214:11
state 11170:13	stun 11155:7,17,19,23	11204:17 11206:20	11219:10,24	11214:20 11217:25
11177:16 11179:2	11157:17,22,25	11207:16 11208:5	11226:13 11245:24	11218:2,23 11219:8
11181:2,8,21 11196:7	11158:25 11159:4,21	11209:23 11211:1,6	tells 11206:3	11219:21,23
11230:8 11244:13	11162:24 11175:3	11216:6 11217:16,24	terms 11144:8 11161:5	11223:12 11224:10
stated 11210:3	Subject 11179:19	11221:22 11222:18	11165:20 11172:5,7	11228:21 11229:23
statement 11132:13	subsequently 11151:11	11222:21 11223:4,6	11172:13 11181:9	11233:8 11237:1,22
11133:16,18 11144:9	11151:15 11198:16	11225:14 11226:24	11182:22 11184:17	11238:6,20 11240:12
11150:18,20	11198:23 11210:13	11228:10 11229:20	11185:15 11186:7,18	11241:4 11242:19,22
11183:17,20 11184:9	successes 11189:4	11230:25 11231:6,12	11186:24 11188:18	11245:15,15,17
11184:10 11189:18	sudden 11152:20	11231:18 11237:2	11188:25 11189:4,5	thinks 11143:5,5
11189:20 11195:2	suggest 11195:4	11238:16,24 11239:9	11189:10,19,25	11225:2
11202:5 11203:11,15	suggested 11183:7	11244:1	11191:6 11196:10	third 11179:9 11183:18
11203:20 11209:24	11187:15 11228:5,6	taken 11135:7 11136:2	11197:13,15,16	11183:19 11208:7
11212:17,23 11213:1	11228:22	11152:1 11155:14,16	11206:13,15	11240:20 11241:5
11213:17 11214:6 11232:24 11236:22	suggesting 11207:24 suggestion 11186:1,23	11155:22 11178:23	11240:17 11241:16 11243:7 11245:22	thought 11145:10
11232:24 11230:22	suggestion 11180:1,23 suitable 11222:18	11182:20,23 11183:4	test 11228:15	11147:22 11179:5 11203:18 11205:17
statements 11147:25	sun 11239:3	11191:24 11192:24 11193:17,24,25	testified 11150:13	11203.18 11203.17
11207:3 11244:4	Sunday 11208:19	11193.17,24,23	11156:16 11158:5	threat 11185:1 11189:6
11247:5	11233:17	11197:21 11207:9	11162:25 11180:9	threats 11185:2
station 11135:7	supplementary	11210:9 11212:4	testify 11156:25	three 11154:10
11188:4	11132:13 11133:18	11221:10 11228:1	11166:14,23 11195:3	11211:21
stayed 11178:6	11144:9 11183:17	takes 11154:1 11193:11	thank 11132:8 11137:4	thrown 11155:17
staying 11157:15	11236:22	11242:6	11137:24 11140:25	11157:17
11188:23 11221:13	supporting 11246:22	talk 11134:19 11161:4	11143:10 11148:5	Thupe 11168:1,12,13
step 11156:9 11226:24	suppose 11214:21	11172:1 11186:7	11149:21,25	11168:16,19
steps 11162:20,21	11225:24	11197:5,6 11209:25	11154:15 11155:8,10	till 11242:11 11243:13
stewards 11218:8	supposed 11192:1	11220:8 11246:21	11156:8 11161:12	11243:15 11247:24
stock 11134:10	11193:10	talked 11133:19	11162:16 11167:24	time 11138:20 11139:2
stood 11198:8	sure 11140:20 11148:3	11137:2 11169:10	11197:18 11200:1	11142:14 11143:22
stop 11135:15,16	11158:7 11162:13	11224:8	11211:1 11214:15	11144:1 11145:19
11137:11 11138:9	11166:5 11173:3	talking 11133:15	11220:22 11223:4	11146:13,18 11147:2
11140:5 11142:13	11176:9 11194:22	11146:13 11147:18	11226:24 11227:16	11147:22 11149:17
11143:12 11149:3	11203:14 11211:2	11149:4 11161:8	11229:16,16 11230:2	11150:2 11152:5
11150:1,1 11247:22	11225:21 11228:12	11180:12 11186:6	11242:13 11243:23	11154:5 11155:2
stopped 11135:18	surely 11189:3	11188:12,24	11243:24	11159:4,21 11162:17
11151:6 straight-line 11159:5	11239:16 surprised 11207:14	11200:17 11215:1 11219:14 11220:7,8	there's 11144:25	11164:5 11165:14 11166:21 11168:23
strategically 11189:2	11224:19	11219.14 11220.7,8	11146:11 11151:20 11152:21 11171:12	11169:5 11170:24
strategically 11189.2 strategise 11233:11	switched 11154:4,5	11223:13 11224:11	11203:18 11213:19	11171:18,24 11172:9
strategise 11233.11 strategy 11184:17	11155:4	11227:14 11242:4	11203.18 11213.19	11171:18,24 11172:9
11187:8 11189:11,19	sworn 11195:2	talks 11151:9	11223:7 11231:21,22	11174:1 11177:5,7
11191:7,8	11202:20 11203:2,3	tall 11162:15	11233:7 11231:21,22	11178:17 11179:2,18
strengthened 11177:18	s.u.o 11132:4 11167:20	tape 11132:10	11241:6	11182:9,22 11183:11
strike 11206:9	11199:24 11223:2	11232:15 11233:3	they're 11188:23	11185:21 11187:9
11208:12,15,18		task 11178:4	11191:18 11217:12	11198:11,14,18
strikers 11135:14	T	tasked 11172:16,17,25	they've 11150:3	11199:17 11201:3,14
11137:21 11139:5	tab 11201:15 11229:22	11180:11	thing 11143:15	11201:19,20
11141:23 11146:16	11229:23	taskings 11178:7,8,16	11152:25 11213:20	11205:24 11222:18
11155:12,16,20,22,24	tabled 11239:4	11181:23	11240:2	11222:20 11223:22
11156:14 11157:8,20	take 11132:23	taxi 11173:18	things 11139:20	11224:3,4,6,15,15
11159:6 11163:1,9	11135:12 11136:22	tea 11167:16,24	11141:5,5 11160:16	11228:24 11229:8,13
11168:25 11169:7	11141:11 11142:4,9	11222:18,21 11223:6	11162:8 11202:13	11230:22 11232:17
11170:16,17,21	11151:3 11155:23	teams 11179:10	11203:9,10 11220:3	11233:17 11234:16
11172:6 11175:8,20	11156:9,16 11158:20	teargas 11155:17,19,23	11239:17 11245:15	11235:20 11236:23
11175:24 11179:4	11162:19 11164:8	technicians 11132:10	think 11136:21	11245:19 11247:21
11196:20,25 11197:6	11165:1 11167:16	11132:12,21,23	11140:23 11144:15	today 11229:20
11197:22 11200:14 11239:22	11172:20 11173:11	11154:12,16	11149:22 11150:5	11242:8 11246:6,7
	11179:7 11181:15	11155:10 11173:14 tedious 11150:16	11158:6,7 11161:9,10	Tokota 11143:4
structures 11216:5 11217:8,10,22	11182:24 11183:19 11186:3 11188:1	telephonically 11135:9	11161:19 11173:14 11173:22 11175:3	11147:10,23 11148:6 11148:6
11217:8,10,22	11191:13 11192:1	tell 11153:23 11158:18	11175:22 11175:5	told 11192:13 11193:18
A R C H I V F F O	11191.13 11192.1	WII 11133.23 11130.10	111/7.10,17	wiu 111/2.13 111/3.10

				Page 1
11193:19 11194:12	u 11167:2	11154:23 11173:24	11148:8,13 11150:10	11245:16 11246:19
11198:1 11203:20	ultimately 11192:16	11231:9	11150:17 11151:8,16	wearing 11152:12
11209:19 11211:20	11196:22	vehicles 11156:22	11153:5,22 11154:6	Wednesday 11194:5
11220:6	ululating 11149:7,9,14	11160:12 11169:7	11157:5,11 11164:7	11197:19 11200:2
tomorrow 11212:25	11149:20	11173:19 11174:8,8	11164:13 11167:6	11238:18
11214:8 11217:19	Umkhonto 11142:25	11174:20	11172:23 11174:15	wees 11167:2
11237:11,15 11238:2 11239:2,16 11240:2,9	Umlungu 11157:11 unanimously 11189:10	verification 11135:7 verified 11135:8	11176:9,19 11177:4 11179:16 11183:11	welcome 11239:15 11241:12
11240:18,25	undergoing 11165:21	Vermaak 11156:11	11186:19 11187:20	well-armed 11188:22
11241:21 11242:9,18	11165:21	11164:5 11166:25	11188:16 11192:2	well-known 11188:7,21
11243:2,9 11246:8,18	underlined 11232:8	11167:8 11169:4,6	11196:15 11199:13	went 11170:19,24
11247:23,24	understand 11134:11	versigtig 11167:2	11200:9 11201:16	11188:8 11238:3
tonight 11217:20	11134:18,21	version 11208:2	11209:16 11211:22	weren't 11198:22
top 11176:3 11231:19	11144:25 11149:10	vice-president	11216:6 11225:24	11228:2 11229:10
11231:19 11232:12	11151:22 11152:8	11225:20	11229:15 11233:9,22	11230:15
topography 11185:11 trace 11136:23	11153:6 11155:18 11160:20 11164:14	video 11133:4,6,7 11134:3,24 11135:4	11234:7 11239:2 11240:3,4,4 11241:1	we'd 11203:19 we'll 11137:2 11151:16
trade 11214:22	11190:12 11192:7	11134.3,24 11133.4	wanted 11144:10	11153:12,13
11227:19	11198:2 11212:19	11136:15,20,22,24	11147:20 11150:15	11162:17 11196:2
trained 11169:23	11216:9 11227:1,22	11137:2,7,10,16,23	11165:23 11166:1	11199:18 11201:5
transcript 11140:21	11239:20 11240:14	11138:8 11139:9	11205:19 11216:8	11207:8 11222:21
11141:10 11206:20	11241:25 11243:6	11140:4,14 11142:8	11232:20 11234:17	11229:13 11238:20
11206:21 11207:12	11245:22 11246:15	11142:12 11143:11	11235:4	11243:13
11207:12,14 11208:2	understanding	11145:9,24 11146:13	wants 11147:11,16,23	we're 11132:11,21
11208:6 11218:23	11147:12 11197:10	11149:2,24 11151:3,4	warrant 11157:2	11135:22 11138:21
11229:21 11244:6 transcripts 11201:4	11200:7 11212:14 11227:4 11239:21	11151:10,23 11152:11,11,15,24	11159:20 11161:17 11164:7 11166:2,11	11173:12 11201:13 11228:6,7,16 11244:1
11207:5	11240:19 11242:4	11152:11,11,15,24	11202:3 11203:23,24	we've 11136:21
translated 11141:12	11246:17 11247:12	11154:14 11170:16	Warrant-Officer	11140:9 11141:20
translates 11162:11	understood 11143:7	11197:21 11198:2	11146:24 11150:18	11142:3 11173:23,24
translation 11238:7	11193:20 11205:10	11200:7,8,9	11151:17 11152:13	11195:8 11225:23
11247:16	undertaking 11238:15	videos 11198:6	11153:13,18,22	11229:7 11242:13
transpired 11224:2	union 11189:15	view 11177:19 11222:9	11154:21 11155:2,9	11243:14
trauma 11165:10,19	11204:9 11206:8,12	11227:6,19 11236:10	11158:10,17	we'll 11167:16
tried 11150:22,25 11157:12 11189:21	11221:22 11228:3 11246:10	11236:12 violence 11149:18	11159:11 11161:9,15 11163:2,5,8,18,21	what's 11157:1 11210:21 11225:4
true 11133:2 11148:10	unions 11179:6	11237:25 11238:10	11167:25 11168:2,8	11228:25 11231:18
11148:12 11154:19	11187:11 11197:5,9	11241:14 11242:24	wasn't 11205:20	whereabouts 11208:2
11183:14	11197:10 11199:7	11243:4 11246:22	11206:3 11232:25	who's 11141:2
trust 11167:2,4	11201:9,11 11209:10	virtually 11229:9	waste 11179:18	wide 11185:22
try 11203:19	11214:22 11215:18	visibility 11189:12	11183:11 11230:22	WILLIAM 11132:4
trying 11134:5,19	11216:10 11220:7	vision 11151:2	wasted 11229:7	11167:20 11199:24
Tuesday 11177:13	11224:5,8 11227:4,9	vocation 11169:23	watch 11138:15	11223:2 willing 11197:8
11182:4 11184:16 11194:12 11196:4,17	11227:19 11230:8 11234:17	voice 11166:16,20 11168:11	watched 11152:19 watching 11173:16	11217:7,10 11226:2
11198:3,11 11210:13	unit 11173:2,6,6,8	voices 11138:17,18	wave 11159:14	11226:25 11239:5,22
Tupe 11166:24 11167:9	unknown 11210:17	volume 11179:9,12	way 11133:8 11136:15	win 11222:15
11167:14	unsigned 11202:18	voluntarily 11234:19	11138:13 11144:11	winning 11222:6,15
turn 11174:22,22	update 11172:16,25	11236:2 11239:22	11148:21 11151:1	wish 11171:8,13
11180:3	11181:17	11240:25 11246:1	11157:3 11159:14,16	11177:9,13 11200:3
turned 11151:10,11,15	upheld 11225:13	voluntariness 11242:5	11161:6 11166:17	11226:5 11228:15
11151:15,19	urgency 11216:10	11243:10 Vugi 11204:12	11185:22 11195:1	11240:21 11243:5
11155:20 turning 11155:23	use 11150:6 11158:11 11160:23,25 11163:9	Vusi 11204:13	11200:16 11215:2 11223:22 11239:16	witness 11136:22 11144:22 11154:6
twice 11175:4	11166:11 11213:1	W	11241:22 11245:13	11161:1,3 11162:9,14
two 11145:3,8,9	11245:20	wage 11227:7,10,25	weapon 11245:16,17,25	11166:4 11167:22
11146:4 11151:23	utterances 11141:15,15	11228:3,8	weapons 11144:12	11194:23 11195:9
11153:16,24		wait 11164:7 11235:9	11145:20 11146:19	11206:3 11213:15
11154:10 11163:10	V	waiting 11132:11,21	11148:21 11149:8,14	11223:1 11225:2
11174:25 11197:22	vague 11226:15	walked 11151:25	11149:19 11189:5	11226:8,21 11228:15
11198:8,21 11200:21	Van 11164:8	11156:16,17	11211:5 11217:9	11228:25 11229:3
11211:21 11213:15 11227:24 11234:1	various 11210:1 vast 11 1 96:9	walking 11154:22 11159:5,15	11226:4 11234:19 11236:1,14,24	11235:5 11244:6 11247:15
type 11165:19	vast 11196:9 vehemently 11207:18	want 11142:15,20	11238:1,14,24	witnesses 11147:24
Jpc 11105.15	11207:20	11143:22 11144:20	11240:10,18,24	witness's 11225:5
a sold for the	vehicle 11152:16	11146:12,15,19	11242:17 11243:10	11228:12 11229:8
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

Page 13

				Page 1
wonder 11153:8	11145:15 11146:7	11237:10 11242:20	11241:11	56-page 11184:10
won't 11142:15,22	11153:9 11154:16	14th 11177:13,16,25	2PM 11202:7	30-page 11104.10
11143:23 11144:2	11164:2 11192:9,13	11178:21 11181:4	2:50 11213:21	6
11145:25 11144.2	11198:1,4 11199:23	11182:3,4,6,11,13,19	20 11161:10,21	6 11150:21 11171:4
11145:14,19	11209:19 11213:5	11183:2,7 11184:16	11162:10,12,20,20,21	11183:19 11233:20
		T		
11147:13 11221:21	11223:1	11190:13 11191:2,23	2000 11246:13,23	11237:11 11239:1
11221:21 11225:11	$\overline{\mathbf{z}}$	11193:14 11195:23	2012 11173:13 11180:6	11241:11
11226:5		11196:4,5,11,14,23	11203:4 11223:24	60 11160:15,15,19
word 11142:25 11150:5	Z 11213:2	11198:23 11200:3	11226:17,18 11227:8	686 11245:8
11163:9 11205:3	Zokwana 11204:5	11210:13 11212:21	11227:8,17,18	
11210:21,23 11213:1	11218:1,2,13 11219:8	14:00 11202:10	2012-08-10 11179:25	7
words 11135:2 11139:2	11219:16 11221:19	11203:15	11180:16	7 11201:15 11219:25
11152:22 11155:17	11230:13	14:09 11199:21	2013 11132:1	11237:11,11
11169:15 11183:8	Zokwana's 11222:8	14:09/07-39 11203:17	203 11221:19	11241:11 11245:12
11212:20 11215:22	ZONDASI 11199:24	14:29 11209:1	204 11223:15	7PM 11171:4
11219:1	11223:2	14:48 11218:4	21 11210:8 11213:5	
work 11153:4 11154:22	Zulu 11141:11	14:50 11213:22	11219:7 11223:5	8
11157:10 11181:17	Zyl 11164:8	15 11161:10 11162:12	218 11225:15	8 11184:11,14 11220:22
11189:25 11212:23	Z1 11132:11,11	11162:14 11183:17	219 11216:23	11229:22,23
11228:9 11239:4,6	11154:13	11183:20 11211:3	22 11237:7	1122/124
11244:20 11245:15	Z2 11173:14	11221:19 11247:22	224 11230:12 11231:20	9
worker 11165:17	22 111/3.14	15th 11194:5 11195:23	11232:3	
workers 11169:20	0	11197:19 11199:17	225 11233:7	9 11189:18,20 11239:3 11239:6
11217:19 11227:20				
	06:20 11213:6	11200:2,19,22,23	226 11233:19	9mm 11163:10
11244:17,19	09:30 11247:23	11201:22,23 11212:9	23 11184:11,14	9:30 11247:24
working 11157:15	09:39 11132:2	11223:23 11226:17	234 11238:25	
11170:25 11197:10	09:58 11140:5	11227:7,8,17	236 11237:4	
11222:9		11229:20 11234:24	237 11242:20	
works 11202:3	1	11235:20,23 11236:6	24 11179:10 11189:18	
World 11181:12	1 11144:10 11147:15	11236:7 11237:17,19	11218:17 11233:8	
11190:4	11148:19 11231:19	11242:8 11244:15	240 11245:3	
wouldn't 11179:23	11231:21 11232:4	15:00 11201:23	25 11189:20 11233:8	
11224:24 11229:6	11241:11	11203:18	26 11233:7	
wounds 11213:25	10 11132:1 11144:10	15:22 11222:24	27 11216:21,21	
wrath 11245:18	11147:15 11148:3,18	15:41 11233:15	11225:14	
written 11231:19	11204:14,18	16 11223:7	28 11216:22	
11232:3,8 11245:17	11209:25 11214:12	16th 11195:24 11199:2	29 11181:9	
wrong 11212:20	11240:1,1 11242:9	11235:1 11236:15,20	25 11101.5	
11227:12	10th 11179:20	11236:22 11237:17	3	
11227.12		11230:22 11237:17	3 11148:3 11188:18	
X	10:18 11149:6			
	10:38 11157:5	16:00 11201:23	11214:9 11231:22	
X 11213:1	10:58 11165:12	16:01 11242:3	11233:19 11235:11	
	11 11238:24	160 11213:4	11241:11	
Y	11:34 11167:18	161 11213:21	30 11132:13 11133:18	
Y 11213:2	11:54 11174:9	17 11211:11 11217:4	11210:14 11213:7	
year 11227:24	12 11221:18 11239:25	11225:25 11245:2,7	33 11202:6 11203:15	
years 11213:8	11242:21	11246:5	34:57 11231:23,24	
11246:13,23	12:14 11181:21	17th 11132:14 11133:1	11232:14	
you'd 11196:14	12:33 11188:14	11133:4 11134:7,8,16	37 11180:4,17 11181:19	
11210:16 11229:8	12:53 11197:12	179 11150:19	11181:19 11190:12	
you'll 11189:3 11190:6	13 11217:25 11218:6	18 11170:24 11171:4	11191:1 11195:12	
11213:5,14 11214:7	11223:15 11237:3	18th 11226:17 11227:8		
11235:9 11237:7	11241:6	11227:17	4	
11242:9 11244:24	13th 11134:13 11137:5	19 11170:24 11171:4	4 11209:24 11210:3	
11247:23	11168:4,7,24 11170:3	11220:23	11217:24 11218:7	
you're 11132:3	11170:8,23 11171:19	192 11201:18	11231:22 11233:20	
11141:5 11161:24	11170:0,23 11171:19	193 11208:6	11241:11 11242:12	
11162:9 11167:19	11171.24 11172.3,21	194 11214:10	11241.11 11242.12	
11168:24 11199:14	11177:14,16,23	195 11217:25 11218:7	44 11213:21	
11199:22 11208:8,13	11178:1,4,12,23	196 11219:22	5	
11213:11 11215:10	11182:3,5 11209:8	198 11219:25		
11217:13 11220:2,13	11210:1 11212:12,18	1994 11149:18	5 11215:16 11219:22	
11222:25 11230:25	11212:22 11213:6		11233:20 11241:11	
11237:10,13	11220:16	2	5:30 11210:13	
11241:13 11244:5	14 11180:6 11211:3	2 11199:19 11208:6	50 11186:9	
you've 11141:15	11214:11 11234:3,3	11231:22 11233:6	54 11244:3,9,16	
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE	l	l	l